University of Washington School of Law

UW Law Digital Commons

King County Superior Court Documents

School Finance Litigation: McCleary v. State of Washington

5-3-2010

[McCleary Record on Appeal, Part 14] 07-2-02323-2-172 Part 14

Follow this and additional works at: https://digitalcommons.law.uw.edu/king

Recommended Citation

"[McCleary Record on Appeal, Part 14]" 07-2-02323-2-172 Part 14. King County Superior Court Documents. 205.

https://digitalcommons.law.uw.edu/king/205

This Record on Appeal is brought to you for free and open access by the School Finance Litigation: McCleary v. State of Washington at UW Law Digital Commons. It has been accepted for inclusion in King County Superior Court Documents by an authorized administrator of UW Law Digital Commons. For more information, please contact cnyberg@uw.edu.

```
Page 68
                                                        1
                         their contract that was established as a result of a
                                                                                                                                                                  PERSONAL RESIDENCE SERVICE SER
                              ~ · · · · · · ·
                        budget proviso.
    3)
                                                                                            Okay. What was the purpose of this
                                                                                                      TERRETORIS N SN THENTO N IT WHEN MAN
                         (report?)
    5
                                                                                         The budget proviso reflected language that
                                                                                                                 directed, directed them to look at issues about making;
                                       7
=
8
                         the current school construction assistance grant;
                              program more transparent in terms of the formula
                           المساللة عن المسار المسارة المسالمات المساللة عالم المساللة عالم المساللة عالم المساللة المسا
                         component assumptions and expected funding sources for
                             the tell and the second and the seco
                           projects funded from the grant program.
 10
   11;
                                                                                            And why was this Berk & Associates report!
   12
                         attached as an appendix to the joint task force's final
                         13
                        report? I mean, is this one of the pieces of research
                           or reports that the task force considered in making its
  14
                               find recommendations?
                                                                     16
                                                                                   Yes.
                                                                Α.:
 17
                                                              Q. How significant was this report in the
__
18
                                                       task force's deliberation?
                                                                A. They certainly considered this
(19)
                             20
                        information. They heard testimony at a variety of
                           of the control of the
  21.
                        their meetings from the parties that were involved in
                            221
                         this report.
                                                                                                  C-03 STREAMS STATE ON A STREET PROPERTY PROPERTY OF THE STREET
23
                                                                   Q.! Was there any testimony that disagreed
                                       24
                         with the conclusions or findings in the
                             25
                          Berk & Associates report?
```

1 A. There might have been nuance differences provided by the school district, school district SPEED IN FEEDERS SPEEDER SPEEDER STEELSE SELECTION SPEEDER :3 discussions that took place as a result of the task; force, but I don't recall any specific formal' p. . The latest property of the same of th 5 notification that there were any disagreements. 6 Q. You don't recall any major disagreements, Let. December a second control of the control of 7 · maybe just nuances? A. Yeah, I don't recall any formal testimony or anything like that that was provided that is 10 reflective of any significant disagreement with the 11 report. 12 And as you're sitting here today, can you 13 think of, and I realize it's not an exhaustive list, 14 but can you think of some insignificant differences or 15 distinctions people had with what was in the 16 Berk & Associates final report? 17 A. There was discussion within the task force, for example, that I recalled that around -- I 18 19 believe there's some recommendations that specifically 20 call out the state matching assistance program or, you know, the actual terminology that might make the 21 22 formula more transparent. There were discussions 23 around which words might be more transparent. 24 Wordsmithing discussions about what's a 0. 25 clearer word?

Page 70 Yes. Those are some of the discussions A. that I recall right now as I sit here today. (3) If I can ask you to turn to page 5 of; Berk & Associates final report. The diagram that's at: ومن المستورات والمنظم المستورات والمنظم المستورات والمنظم المستورات والمنظم المستورات والمستورات وا the top of page 5, is that another simplified version; of the funding formula for state assistance? 7 8 A . Yes. _____ 'If I can ask you to turn to page 22,; please, of the task force's final report, appendix F 10 and under Local Revenue Sources, the first paragraph 11 says, "To be eligible for the school construction ومروبكي ويقفلون فالمحمور - «مروروس والمحارية والمحارية والمحارية والمحارية والمحارية والمحارية والمحارية والمحارية assistance grant program, school districts are required' 12 to raise local revenues for school construction, 13 thereby demonstrating local validation of proposed 14 15 projects." Do you see that? 116: Yes. 17 Were there discussions that you recall: 18 about what "demonstrating local validation of proposed; projects" means? 19 · s n Non (20) Yes. 21 And what was that? A. There were discussions throughout the task 22 "management" many transfer to the second transfer of the second transfer of the second transfer of 23 force deliberations regarding the inherent nature of and the contract of the contra

> SEATTLE DEPOSITION REPORTERS, LLC (206) 622-6661 * (800) 657-1110 FAX: (206) 622-6236

in the second second

24

25

state school construction being that dynamic between

state and local control and specifically as it relates

```
Page 71
                                                       entral control of the control of the
                             to local validation, that having a requirement that
                                 STATE THE PROPERTY OF THE PROP
                          school match be provided shows that the local taxpayers'
                                   و و میان در در مستنی در در سیاره در میشود ای در بیشتر بیشتر در میشود در در در در میشود در بیشتر در میشود در در
                          and citizens support that project that is being
                            a aller serence uns parta spr n s gar propositions somalificatural de partir surfaciones sono en
                          proposed, and that that's at least in some of the
                            the company of the co
                          discussions that took place during the task force,
                              Carry William programmer, "Spring or James, Name of the Conference of the Conference
   : 6
                           there were words used around that that ensures
                              elikari kulua " kiliar" " kiliari likiliar" kiliari kiliari kiliari kiliari kiliari kiliari kiliari kiliari ki
   77
                          accountability and that those projects are worthwhile;
                                                                                                                                                2 8 8 8
                                                                                                                                                                                            ----
                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    12 350
                                 8
                           to proceed.
      9
                                                                                             When you say "worthwhile," you mean
                                                                       ام رود با مصححه و دراحهم برح درد الاستفاد الأ
                             worthwhile to the local voters?
                                                                                                                                  S_____ B N
(11)
                                                                                                Yes.
                                                                    A.:
                                                                     Q. | (If I can ask you to turn to page 54,)
12
                                                                                                                   L I. ......
                           please, of the final report, appendix F, there's a
 13
                                                    14
                             discussion of the SCAGP formula?
15
                                                                                                Yes.
16
                                                                                                  And you had talked earlier about how the
                                                                                                           and the proofest of the State of the
  17
                           funding formula schematic that we had gone through?
                              that's on page 57, 58 of the report produces the big
  181
                              19
                             number, but there are other things as well that are
                                   120
                             funded?
21
                                                                                                 Yes.
                                                                       A.)
 22
                                                                                                 And there are several bullet points in the
                                                               .... : -
                                                                                                     23
                              top of page 54. There's construction of school
                                24
                             facilities, but then it talks about survey activities,
                               architectural engineering, design service fees, et
                                                                                           5 Jan 1944 194 19
```

```
Page 72
                                     ON THE PROPERTY AND THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY STATES OF THE PROPERTY OF THE
      11
                                cetera, et cetera. Are those the additional add-ons
                                      REMODERATION TO BE REPORTED FOR THE RESIDENCE OF THE RESI
    2
                              that you were referring to?
    (3)
                                                       ية<u>⊃تسو</u>ري الت
                                                                                                            (25) (25)
                                                                             A. Yes.
                                                                                                           Q. And do each of these additional add-ons
                                              and the second s
                               have their own formula to determine what the dollar
    (6)
                                   entra delimentaria primar primar delimentaria di Erica delimenta delimentaria estimata delimentaria della della
                                numbers that are kicked out for each are?
                                                                                                              anna ar ar ara f
                                                                               A. Yes.
                                                                                                              المنت المهلور ويستان والمراز بسيد المور ويرميل ومناور
                                                                                                           Those are all in either statute or
      81
                                     <u> samungang galés. An angan sagahan panangan panaganangan angangan</u>
                              regulation or in the OSPI materials, correct?
      -(
                                                                                                THE RESERVE OF THE RE
                                                                             (A.)
   10
                                                                                                           Yes.
   <u>'____</u>
                                                                                                               11
                                                                                                           Then on the bottom of 54 and the top 55,
                                                                       121
                               there's another series of bullet points?
                                           F 303 20230 1005 12
                                                                                                                                                               NUMBER OF STREET
13
                                                                            A. Yes.
                                                                            Q. Area in excess of the space of the
   14
                                  Q. Area in excess of the space allocation,
15
                                site acquisition costs, et cetera, et cetera, are these
                                  16
                                 all costs that the school districts bear 100 percent by
                                      17)
                               themselves because they're excluded from the state's
                                                        _, 2_, 1.,.... /72...... /7....
 18
                                  funding assistance formula?
                                                                                                A.) I think my answer is largely yes, but I
(19)
                                                                                                                              20
                                would differ with the characterization provided in this
                                                                                                                                                                             :21
                               report that says that maintenance and operations is not
    22
                               provided for in state funding.
                                                                                                                 unione and the affiliation of the second
                                                                            Q. All right. Could you just explain why you
   23
                                                                        24
                               differ or what your difference is?
                                                                                                    0.00
 25
                                                                                                           'While there is not a specific mention of'
                                                                                                           NOTE A SECTION OF SECT
```

Page 73 maintenance and operations in the state school; בין און השבות שת עם יו בהשיקו זענו. הדוף גו ייישנינעע (שנו הדום ביי 2 construction assistance grant program, there is ومناورة ومنتي الراباء الارا ومال ومناورة والمناورة ومن الاستحداديات التراوية المناورة المارات 3 specific provision provided for in state funding formulas for maintenance and operations. 5 You're talking about on the operations NAME OF STREET OF STREET side, correct? (7) A. Yes. That would be the types of plant 8 9 supervision, ground maintenance, plant maintenance, 10 its, that's identified in 465, Exhibit-465? 11 A. I believe so, yes. 12 And I'm not trying to say that's 13 exclusively it, but those are at least three examples 14 of what you're referring to? 15 A. Yes. Q. Any other part, going back to Exhibit-460 16 [17] and page 54 and 55 of appendix F of the final report of hand that "the trans I was be state "the make "he is a said to be the contract of the contract 18 the task force, anything else in those bulleted items; indiani in the company of the company and the company of the compa 19 of exclusions that you would differ with? 1.5 20 A. Setting aside the fact that some of those 21 costs could be paid for from the operating budget! (22) components of the funding formula, I don't think so,; To the Third Theory was the third that the transfer was the transfer and the transfer and the transfer and the 23 except there is the small repair assistance program; and a second to the second to the second 24; that presumably could fund some of these costs as well. 25 Okay, and any other caveats on that list? Q.

```
Page 74
                                                                                A.
                                                                                                                I don't believe so.
                                                                                                                   2
                                                                                                    All right. If I can ask you to turn to
                                                                              0.1
                                      page, actually, it's going to be pages 72 and 73, et
                                 range en antiques e en este establica company a un establica e especial cultural en establica en establica en
                               cetera, of appendix F of the task force's final report,
                                      The state of the contract of the state of th
    _
5
                                 and actually, I'm going down to section 6.2,
   6
                                     പ്പാം വാത്യത്തെ പ്രവാശത്തെ വാത്ര വാത്രമുടെ തരെ വാത്രമാത്രുക്കുന്നു. വ്യാത്രമാത്രത്തെ വ്യാത്രമായിലും വ്യാത്രം
                                   "Observations on materials presented to voters," and:
   77
                                     ing water to be a program of the contract of t
                              it talks about the range of voters' materials. On page,
   8
                                  73, it talks about a bunch of examples of the kinds of
                                    الأراب والمراب والمحالي المعارضين والمنافرة المنافرة المنافرة والمنافرة والمنافرة والمنافرة والمنافرة والمنافرة
    91
                               information given to voters.
                                                                                                      Yes.
   a. . . .
 10
                                                                              A. )
    2. 1
                                                                                                                 111
                                                                                                              You previously talked about the validation;
                                                           As broaden and a second a second and a second a second and a second and a second and a second and a second an
    5555
   12
                              by local voters about whether a project is worthwhile,
                                production which is not and a contract the contract of the con
  13
                               et cetera. Does looking into the materials presented.
                                14
                               to voters, does that relate to this whole validation:
 L ...
                                 A. 180.
                                                                                                                                                               E 1015 E 1015
                               (process?)
 15
 -...:
 16
                                                                                                              I guess my general question is: Why does:
                                                                                                               17
                               it matter what voters are told about capital)
                               construction?
18
19
                                                                                                      Again, the discussion that took place'
                                                                                                                            201
                              during the task force related to local validation was
 21
                               that potentially that provision of the state funding
                                                         er frank i frank frank f<del>an e</del> kandler <del>fan se fille fille fan kand</del> fr
 22:
                               assistance program that requires local match is related
                                                          the the construction of the first the contraction of the contraction o
 23
                             to the issue that that is an accountability measure.
                                     Constitution to the confirmation when the term of the contract of the title of the contract of the contract of
24
                             That was the discussion that took place during the task;
                            force. In terms of any conclusions of how this
25
```

```
Page 75
                                                                 information relates to that, at least I personally did:
                                   THE RESIDENCE OF LABOUR FALL.
      2
3
4
                                not make that connection.
                                     Q. Well, was at least part of the thought of
                                                                              " was a commission of the comm
                                 the accountability, voters have to understand what
                                    5.
                                  they're voting on with respect to these levies, what
                                     6
                                  they're going to be paying for, what facilities, why
                                                                                                                                               . - 31_ 1.76 * ...12...
                                they're justified?
                                                                          ' 8 <u>.</u>
                                                                              Α.
                                                                                                     Yes.
                                                                                 ,= /
      9;
                                                                                                          'So the kinds of materials that are, for!
                                                                                                      10%
                                 example, there are examples on page 73 of the report,
                                  those are the kinds of materials that school districts;
   11
                                                                                                                                                              (12)
                                   send out to voters before one of these elections so
                                                 - canada cara a accesar de la calca de para de para de la calca de
                                they can try to understand what the facility is for or:
                                                                                                                                                                                                                    ar as as a seni
                                                                 14
                                 the levy is for?
    15
                                                                                                             Yes.
                                                                               Α.
   16
                                                                                                            (Do you recall there being any discussions)
                                                                                                             17:
                                  at the task force with respect to what the state could;
                                  and the "Terreral cate brown dispersion of the categories and the cate
 18
                                  or should do with respect to making things clearer for
                                  and the state of t
                               voters or the voting materials, et cetera, with respect
                                 to facilities?
(20)
21
                                                                              A. I do not believe on the voting materials.
                                                                        221
                                  There certainly was discussion about how information!
                                " and the control of 
  23
                               could be provided that could have some benefit to
                                ye alikan da latat yana a lang samu a lahir ditan sami
   24
                                  communicating with local taxpayers. Specifically,
                                    25
                               there was information that was provided and a
```

```
Page 76
                           preparation of a template for presenting information?
                                                  that was prepared by the Office of the Superintendent
                                                   , while it is repaired to the control of the contro
                           of Public Instruction that fairly closely relates to
                                  E. M.L. . , M.B., PETTL. , This P. L. H. STOR S
                           the issue that you're talking about.
                                                                                                             5
                                                                                                    But as far as the task force report is
     (6)
                                                                                                                              concerned, that's one of the areas the task force did
                            not go into in their final recommendations?
                                                                                                                        _____
    8
                                                                          A. Their recommendation number 4 relates to
                                                                                               i-------
                            (the issue that I was discussing.)
                                                                                                10
                                                                                                   So recommendation number 4 which is on
                                                                                               11
                               page 7 of the final report is part of what came out of
                                                                 the discussions like those on pages 72 and 73 of
 12
                                      mer processed a second of the contract of
.13)
                                appendix F of the final report?
                                                                         A. Yes.
14
                                                 Q. And actually, while we're on the
   15
16
                                recommendations, if I can ask you to look at on page 8
                                 and process of the same at the finding of a consequence of the technical state of the same of the same
17)
                            and take, for example, recommendation 10 and 11 and 12,
                                Explanation to the state of the
18
                            they all refer to the Berk & Associates report as
                                   The second secon
19
                               appendix E. Do you see that?
  20!
                                                                                                    Yes.
 21
                                                                                                     If I ask you to look at page 3 of the
                                                                                            22
                            (report, it says the Berk & Associates report is)
                                                                                              Lakan man and the Lakan
   23
                                actually Exhibit-F. Do you see that?
                                                                                                           ## ##
24
                                                                         A.
                                                                                                    Yes.
25
                                                                                                         Would I be correct in understanding that
```

1: the references to appendix E in the final!

- granta accumination de contrata de la contrata del la contrata de la contrata del la contrata de la contrata del la contra 2 recommendations are actually references to appendix F
- ,'З . to the final report?

TENERAL ENGINEERS STREET

- 4 } That is correct. A.)
- 5 If I can ask you to turn to, we're still
- 6 on appendix F, the Berk & Associates report, and it's
- 7 going to be sort of hard to identify. There's a page
- 8 that's actually page 4 of attachment B to appendix F.
- 9 Α. Attachment B?
- 10 MR. AHEARNE: We can go off the record.
- 11 (Discussion off the record.)
- 12 MR. AHEARNE: Back on the record.
- Referring to page 4 to one of the 13 Q.
- 14 attachments to appendix F to the final report, but it's
- 15 titled Exhibit-1, Summary of State versus Local percent
- of School Construction Projects Funded by Year 16
- 1985-2008, do you see that? 17
- 18 Α. Yes.
- 19 0. Could you just tell me what this chart is
- 20 showing?
- 21 A. The source of this information is the
- 22 Office of the Superintendent of Public Instruction but
- 23 I believe it is reflective of the amount that was
- 24 reported for total project costs associated with
- 25 projects that are eliqible for state assistance, and

- projects or just state-eligible projects?
- 2 A. It doesn't for an absolute certainty tell
- 3 me that.
- 4 Q. The reason I'm asking, my understanding of
- 5 the percent if it's total projects based on your prior
- 6 slide presentations, it's about 15 percent.
- 7 A. That certainly makes sense, but I would
- 8 need to confirm with OSPI that, because what is being
- 9 depicted here is slightly different, I know it is a
- 10 slightly different way of characterizing the years. So
- 11 even though the percentages do translate roughly into
- 12 the ones that were depicted, I'm not absolutely certain
- 13 that they are in fact the same.
- Q. Okay. When you say they're slightly
- 15 different because of the years, you're talking about
- 16 the reporting as of July 1 is slightly different than
- 17 the fiscal year reporting cutoff date?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19) Q. If I can ask you to turn to appendix G,
- 20 which is a Berk & Associates report dated December 24,
- 21 2008, do you see that?
- 22; (A.) Yes.)
- Q. Could you just briefly tell me what the
- [24] purpose of this report was and how it was considered,
- 25) if at all, by of task force in their final)

```
Page 80
                      recommendations?
                                                      A.) One of the budget provisos and studies
    i k
                                              ' NEW JOSEPH LE BERN ... 1985 PROPERTY DE L'ANDRE L'ANDRE L'ANDRE L'ANDRE L'ANDRE L'ANDRE L'ANDRE L'ANDRE L'AN
                      that resulted from the School Construction Task Force
                        that ultimately ended with this Berk & Associates
                        5
                      report was a study about the accuracy by which the
                         (6)
                       enrollment projections are -- how accurate the:
                            reservation and the reservation of the second section of the section of th
  171
                      enrollment projections that are utilized in the state
                       بالمناسب والمقتب المراقلات والمساوات الأمانات والمناشبون المقافر وروار الماقا المحمودي
  (8)
                      funding assistance program are and this is reflective!
                        والمستحدد والمسائد والمسائد المناف المسائد المسائد والمسائد والمسائد والمسائد والمسائد والمسائد والمسائد
  (9)
                      of Berk & Associates report on those issues, and the
                                                                    task force heard from Berk & Associates at least two
10
  11
                       times, possibly up to four times, information related;
                                         12
                      to their report as it was being developed.
                                                        ______
                                                    Q.) Was there any general conclusion that the:
113
14)
                                                                        task force drew with respect to the accuracy of the:
                      Mine "Lie " in a late " in the second of the
15
                     enrollment projections that are being used in the state
                        funding formulas for capital assistance?
 (16)
___
                                                                    17)
                                                      A.) To my knowledge, the task force considered
(18)
                      the conclusions that I believe are reflected in this
                      final report that say that relatively speaking, that
                      <u> Parantina de la compania del compania del compania de la compania del compania del compania de la compania del compania </u>
                      the enrollment projections are fairly accurate.
(20)
 21
                                                                           If I can ask you to turn to appendix I to
 22
                      the final report, which is titled Potential School
  23
                      Sites, State Trust Land Study, December 2008, do you
 24
                      see that?
  25
                                                      A.
                                                                           Yes.
```

- 1 John Mannix, you were looking at a page and it looked
- 2 like oh, there's a page of people.
- 3 A. No, that is not correct.
- 4 Q. You think John Mannix is one of them and
- 5 there were some other people?
- A. Yes.
- Q. But how would I find out who was on this,
- 8 the Berk & Associates work group that you were
- 9 referring do?
- 10 A. The Berk & Associates? Either it might be
- 11 in the report and we can determine that.
- 12 Q. Maybe it is, and maybe it didn't.
- 13 A. Yeah.
- 14 Q. The OSPI work group, that would be
- 15 somebody at OSPI would know that?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Q. Do you recall who delivered the OSPI
- 18 feedback or comments?
- 19 A. I'm fairly certain it would be Gordon
- 20 Beck.
- (21) Q. (If I can ask you to go back to the final)
- recommendations that we've been talking about, the 7
- (23) (and 8 of the task force's final report. There are two
- 24 (headings, one is Resources and one is Expenditures.)

(25) Could you just in layman's terms explain the difference

```
Page 86
                                                     , and a construction of the contract of the co
  1
                     between resources and expenditures?
                         2
                                                 A.; My understanding of those terms would be
                         ا ربال المار والمتعال المعام فيعام المعام المعام المعام المعام المعام المعام المعام المعام المعام المارة
   3
                     that resources reflect the sources of funds that go
                        4
                     into an activity, in this case school construction;
                      5
6
7
8
9
                     whereas expenditures reflect the spending side or the
                     other side of that equation.
                                                                 Q. And then I notice there are some
                                  recommendations that say, "For immediate action," and
                      others say, "For future consideration." Do you see
 ) اسر
                    , _______
 10)
                   that?
 11
                                                                      Yes.
 12
                                                                       And that's both under the resources as
                                                                     13
                  | well as the expenditures, correct?
 T:..(
                                                                   Yes.
14
                                                     _1 }
 CANCEL COMMENTS OF A STREET, AND A STREET, A
15
                                                                      What was the thought process or why, how
                                                                  (16)
                   was it determined whether something should be immediate
                                                                                                          ACT MODEL IN THE THE BOOK INC. WILLIAM IN STREET
17
                     as opposed to future?
                                                 1514 / 15 mm *
                                                 A. As part of the deliberations of the task
18
                                             19
                     force and building of the principles for the;
                      20
                     recommendations, some of the recommendations would need
                       21
                  to be phased in. They focused their time around
                         22
                  determining which ones could maybe be implemented)
                     231
                  immediately and which ones might require a longer term:
                   The street of th
24
                  phase-in, either because they needed additional)
                    information or because it might require a variety of
                              COLUMN S N S NOS STANDARDS CON
```

```
Page 87
                     steps to get to where they wanted to go on these
    <sup>7</sup>2
                     recommendations.;
    (3)
                                                         Q. Would one of those steps be the state
                                                                                                         (revenue condition improving so there's enough money to)
                                                                                                                                                      THE SECOND SECOND SECOND SECOND
                    spend on things like this?
    6
                                                         A. I do not recall any specific mention of
                                                                                     7
                        that during the deliberations of the task force.
                                                                       8
                                                         Q.) (If I can ask you to turn to resource for)
 9)
                                                                               immediate action number I where it states, "Recognize)
                           10
                        K-12 as the first priority for state capital)
                       construction funding." Do you see that?
  Sans 7
 11
 12
                                                                       (A.) (I'm sorry?)
 13
                                                         ાં મ
                                                                                   - <del>- 21</del> - 17 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 - 18 1 
                                                         .Q. We're on, "Final recommendations,
                                                    14:
                     Resources, For immediate action, "number 1, "Recognize
                         15
                     [K-12 as the first priority for state capital]
                    construction funding." Do you see that?
16
                     A. Yes.
17
                                                         ž===/
18
                                                         Q. Would my understanding be correct that
    19
                        since this is a recommendation being made to do!
  ,: ==_7
                        the control of the co
  20
                     immediately, would my understanding be correct that the
                       21
                         task force concluded that as we sit here today, K-12 is
                         San Wanda Salam 1984 a ma Salam Tana and Anagam and Ana
 22
                      not the first priority for state capital construction
                           ** *** ______
 23)
                     funding?
 24
                                                         [A.] I do not think that could necessarily be
                                                              read into that recommendation.
```

Page 88 1 Q.: Could you explain why the task force would recommend as their number I immediate action (2) (3) recommendation that the state should recognize K-12 as بالمراز والمعارا المستران المستوار والمستوار والمتاكات والمعارات والمتاكات والمتاكات والمتاكات والمتاكات والمتاكات 4 the first priority for capital construction funding if the state was already doing that? 6 That could be reflective of the fact that: they continued to view that as a priority, that that should be the way that it is implemented.) (9) Would it be accurate to say that the task' Q. force concluded that capital construction for K-12; 10 11 should be the first priority of the state? 12 A. That is the recommendation. 13 Q. And did the task force reach any and the first transfer of the first transfer that the first transfer transf 14 conclusion one way or the other as to whether today as 15: we sit here it is the first priority of the state? A. I don't remember them making a specific 16 finding one way or another on that specific issue. 17 18) Q. Were there specific discussions about NAME OF THE PERSON OF THE PERS 19 that? My recollection of the discussions were 20 21 that the task force viewed school construction funding , harring and proper state of the following state of the file of t 22 being the priority that should be reflected as they, as dan di ali dan dan din dila da da 23 the legislators developed their capital budget. 24 And then on the next sentence in. and the star of the second of recommendation number 1 where it says, "Recommend that

```
Page 89
                        during capital budget development, first consideration
   2)
3)
4)
(5)
                         is given to K-12 capital needs within available;
                         allini, exertant, la lamba elletera elletera elletera elletera elletera elletera elletera elletera elletera el
                      resources." Do you see that?
                                                        (A.)
                                                                               Yes.
                                                                               Did the task force come to any conclusions;
                                                                                         (6)
                      as to whether that is what is currently done already?
   (7)
                                                                               I do not recall the task force making a)
                                                                              Name - Na
   (8)
                       finding on that issue one way or another.
  (9)
                                                                                [When it says, "first consideration is]
                                                                               10
                      given to K-12 capital needs within available
                       11
                      resources," what's meant by "within available.
                         resources"?
 12
  13
                                                                           (My recollection of that, of that phrasing)
                                                LAS IS THE STATE OF S
114
                       is that it was part of the bifurcation of, if you will,
                        15
                        of the recommendations into ones that are immediate and
16
                       والمنات والمنافذة والمنافذة
                        ones that are potentially longer term phase-in, and by?
                      * with a visit of the first of the second state of the second state of the second seco
  17)
                      that I mean recommendations 3 and 4 would be reflective.
                          18
                       of new resources, rather than what recommendation 1 is
                       focused on, which is within available resources.
  20
                                                                                 So would I be correct or incorrect in
                                                           0.
   21
                        reading recommendation number 1 as having -- let me
  22
                       strike that question.
  23
                                                                                What I'm trying to get at here is when it
  24
                        says "within available resources," is the
   25
                        recommendation within state funds that are currently
```

- 1 MR. CLARK: I have to object on the
- 2 grounds that he's already given you what he understands
- 3 the phrase to mean. So your question is technically
- 4 different, and I'm only concerned, Tom, because he
- 5 hasn't given deposition testimony before so I'm trying
- 6 to protect the record, but I'm also trying to keep him
- 7 from struggling, you know, with the straightforward
- 8 questions and the not-so-straightforward questions. So
- 9 I'm really not trying to get in the way.
- 10 If you can answer the question as he's
- 11 posed it, then please do so, even though I think it's
- 12 been asked and answered.
- MR. AHEARNE: I respectfully disagree on
- 14 the asked and answered thing.
- MR. CLARK: Sure.
- (16) Q.) I'll just tell you how I read the sentence
- and you can tell me, if I'm wrong, how I'm wrong.
- (18) I read the sentence where it says,
- 19) "Recommend that during capital budget development,
- 20 first consideration is given to K-12 capital needs;
- (21) within available resources, " I read that as saying give;
- 22) first consideration to K-12 capital needs within the
- 23 budget parameters you have in the state budget. Am I
- (24) /right or am I wrong in that's what the "within)
- 25 available resources" means?

```
Page 92
                    A. I think you are right in that it is
(1)
                 reflective of the recommendations that the existing
           13
    capital budget, the first priority would be state
    school construction assistance.
5
              But "within available resources," does
6
7
8
   that mean within the money that's actually available in
   the state budget?
          A. Within the existing state capital budget
          is how I would interpret that and how I recall the
     ------
10
    discussions being.
        11
          Q.
             All right.
12
              Where's recommendations 3 and 4 were
                   38
13
   different.
       (5.5.5)
(4.4.4.4)
          Q. Let's move to those. As I understand
14
    para a pari i mala muu parijara aaraa a pari ili a gaarat ili ili maka da
15
    recommendations 3 and 4, those are recommendations in
    16
    the future we should consider changing, doing two
    17
    things that would provide a bigger pot of money for.
    8 30 100 (G) to
18
   school construction?
          19
          A.
              Yes.
20
             Number 3 is doing a state-wide bond for
         21
    school construction which would raise more money for
        a a a car agus ang agus ar ar ar a 1 MacPalail Mhacalananan an ann ar a 19 a l
    school construction. That's one thing to think about
22:
23
    in the future, right?
24
              Yes.
               ______
              Then recommendation 4 is also consider
```

www.seadep.com

Page 93 whether the debt limits can be changed to allow for more money; is that correct? A. Yes. ger er g_{ree}er Q.\ Could you briefly explain what this recommendation 4, how short-term, long-term, near A CONTRACTOR OF THE CONTRACT INCOMES A CONTRACT OF THE CONTRAC general, other revenue, how that all -- what does recommendation number 4 mean?: (A.) Recommendation number 4 is reflective of 8 MINIMAL CONTRACTOR CON 9 the fact that currently the state's debt limit for اللها المراجع المتعارض والمراجع والمتعارض والمتعارض والمتعارض والمتعارض والمتعارض والمتعارض والمتعارض والمتعارض 10 purposes of determining the amount of resources for the 11' state capital budget is based upon state general fund: (12) revenues. Recommendation 4 as a future consideration 13 recommendation, potentially looks at the issue of expanding that debt limit to include other funds 14 15 besides state general fund revenues, which means in 16 this particular case, there are other sources that by 17 including them in the calculation of the debt limit: 1. ** (**.*. *- * 18 there would be greater debt capacity and greater capital budget capacity. (20) If I can simplify it, the state has a debt 21 limit it can incur and it's a percentage of a certain 22 base, right? 2 × 10 100 Yes. , A . \ 23 24 And so recommendation 4 is hey, let's 25 'increase the size of the base so that percentages now!

SEATTLE DEPOSITION REPORTERS, LLC (206) 622-6236

```
Page 94
            is on a bigger base so the debt limit is higher?
 ,2)
                          A. Yes.
                                    ----
                           Q. So we can issue more debt to come up with
          more money for school construction?
                      Α.
                                      Yes.
                                     300 000
                                      Now, moving to the expenditure side, there
  7
           are recommendations. The first one, the technical
   8
           assistance, we talked about that with respect to the
           land acquisitions previously, correct?
 10
                           Α.
                                      Yes.
111
                                      Then number 2, extending the statutory
                                     12
          limit for expenditure of impact fee revenues from six,
                        13
           to ten years, could you briefly explain what the
            reasoning was behind that? I mean, why is that a
14
                  1551 NO. 5
          recommendation?
, 15
16
                                   The School Construction Task Force looked
17;
          at impact fees specifically and they heard testimony;
             and the statement of the contract of the
18
           from groups that felt that the limitation, the current
                                                                        _____
19
          law limitation that impact fees had to be expended
           par par a Elaman Ela
 20
           within six years did not provide this desired
           21
           flexibility, and that by expanding the time period by
            [22]
          which they could expend those dollars, that that would
               . And the second second
23
           allow greater flexibility and benefit some school;
            24
           districts.
                        25
                                    Do I understand correctly that the purpose
```

```
Page 95
              there is if you -- I'll break this into parts. Impact;
    fees are paid by like the local developers or local
    (3)456
   people that are building things in the community,
    right?
          A.)
             Yes.
                      And the thought on recommendation number 2
             (7)
(8)
    is change state law so you can collect those fees for
     '10 years rather than just six years, because that gives
      (9)
    the school district more money to, for example, to)
          10
    spend on capital facilities?
11
         A. Actually, this recommendation is not
   related to collecting those fees for a longer period of
12
                           (13)
   time. It is related to the time period in which they
14
   can expend those fees, which are collected usually on a
     .15
    one-time basis.
          Q. You collect them at the front end and
16
17)
    right now the law is you have to spend, simplified, you
18
   have to spend it in six years. This recommendation is
19
    hey, give the school districts 10 years to spend it?
20
          Ά.
             Yes.
             The "it" are like the local developer fees
21
22
    that are collected and impact fees?
23)
          A.)
             Yes.
24
              Recommendation number 3, talking about the
25
    leasing and purchasing or lease/purchase arrangements,
```

```
Page 98
               assistance program works.
 2
(3
(4)
(5)
(6)
(7)
                                   Q. Recommendation number 5 regarding
                                               specialized program space and unique building:
              circumstances, could you explain to me what's trying to
                 be accomplished with recommendation number 5 or what's
                       the problem or the situation that recommendation number
               5 is trying to address?
 8)
                                    A. The task force as part of their overall
                                                        (9)
               deliberations looked at the capital needs of school
                   10
              districts and they wanted further exploration of the
               11
               issue of specialized program space as they termed it
                            ALL THE STATE OF T
 12
               and those include such things as all-day kindergarten,
                Marie and a second discount frame "house to be also "Marie Marie "house "and the second of the secon
 13
               science laboratories, early learning facilities, that
                 there might be issues that needed to get explored
                around those endsides area.
 15
               around those specific areas.
 28. ES
                                  Q. Okay. Although it's listed for immediate
16
(17)
             action, do I understand correctly that recommendation 5
                18
             is really the state should look into what it should do:
                 19
              about these areas, like all-day kindergarten, science
                     laboratories, early learning facilities, and come up
 20
              12.44------
21
              with some plan?
 221
                                  (A.) (The recommendation is reflective of the)
23
             desire to explore that issue more and the aspects of
                             24
              specialized space program needs more.
                                                 25
                                               As we sit here today, the legislature
```

```
Page 99
    session is over for at least '09, correct?)
12)
         A.;
            Yes.
(3)
            As we sit here today, has the state done;
             (4)
(5)
(6)
   recommendation number 5?
             _ ______
            There is a proviso in the 2009-'11 capital;
             "-1-1" "-1-1" has asserted to
   budget that requires the Office of the Superintendent
            of Public Instruction to report back on issues that I)
        (8)
   believe would touch on these areas.
            19
         Q. While I'm at it, recommendation 4 as we)
            10
   isit here today, what has the state done to follow;
     11
    through with recommendation number 4?
        (A.) My understanding is that the Office of the
12
13
   Superintendent of Public Instruction is providing or is
    14
    at least beginning to provide this information.
         Q. Recommendation number 3 under
15
16
   Expenditures, as we sit here today, what has the state
     [17]
    done to follow up on recommendation number 3?
18
   A. To my knowledge, there was no explicit
       .....
   action taken on that issue in this most recent;
   20
   legislative session.
21
         Q. What, if anything, that is the state done
22
   to follow up on recommendation number 2 on
    23
   Expenditures?
         A. They passed legislation that provided this
24
   change in law.
```

```
Page 100
           With respect to number 1 under
11)
            's a marter of "" manager of "" strainer.
   Expenditures, what has the state done?
             ·3
           There's direction in the 2009-'11 capital:
            4
5
6
7
8
9
   budget to OSPI to provide additional assistance to
   school districts for land acquisitions primarily as it
   relates to potentially utilizing trust lands.
            With respect to recommendations 3 and 4
        under Resources, as we sit here today, what has the
     state done to follow up on those?
         A. My understanding is the House of
10
           11)
   Representatives, one particular member of the House,
   12
   well, that there was consideration in the House of
    13
   Representatives of a potential measure that would go to
    14
   the people that would provide for additional
   15
   assistance. I don't know how it might have impacted)
    16
   school construction, but that proposal did not pass.
          17
            Recommendation number 4, the legislature
          a dallar depetation to the analysis and the same of the same of
   passed legislation that did in fact expand the debt,
18
    19
   [limit by including near general fund resources in its]
.20
   calculation.
        Q. And that's the debt limit for all state
21
          22
   debt, not just school construction, correct?
             23
           Yes, for the capital budget.
             124
            Resources, recommendation 2, as we sit
               here today, what has the state done to follow up on
```

```
Page 101
                         (that?)
                                                                   A. They passed legislation that provided that
                                                                                                                                         (3)
(4)
(5)
(6)
(7)
                         additional capability for school districts.
                                                                                            With respect to recommendation number 1,
                                                                                                      ______
                          are you able to say whether the state has, has not,
                                                             what they've done to follow up on that?
                                                                   A.) (The capital budget, I believe the single)
                                                                    (8)
                          largest item in the capital budget is school
                                                        19,
                            construction funding. That is all I can say
                             10
                             specifically on that point.
 1253
11
                                                                                      Going back to the expenditure
                                 12
                          recommendations for now at 6, could you explain what
                                " Palabara " " " " " A planta and a label and a planta an
13:
                          the situation was that recommendation 6 is trying to
                              The same of the sa
  14
                             get at and what follow-up the state did with respect to
                                                                                                                                                                    CHINACH M AT DESCRIPTION
(15)
                            that?
16
                                                                  'A.: 'The task force during its deliberations'
                                                                               17;
                             spent a fair amount of time looking at the issue of how
                             The state of the s
18
                          schools were being utilized for community organizations
                            19
                             and this recommendation is reflective of the desire to:
 ,i...'
                             and a company of the contract 
120
                             explore how the school construction funding formula
 ---
                                           might be modified to potentially promote those kinds of
21
                                        Tree of the second
22
                           activities.
  23!
                                                                                               Do you know what, if any, follow-up the
                                                                                                                           24
                         state has done with respect to recommendation number 6?
                                                                                                                               A A ------
                                                                                                                             The 2009-'11 capital budget
25
```

```
Page 102
                                                                                                                                    . . .
  11
                    specified that the Office of the Superintendent of
  (2)
(3)
(4)
(5)
(6)
                                     Public Instruction should revise its definitions or
                       look at revising its definitions to potentially
                   accommodate some of these activities.
                                                 (Q.) Okay. Recommendation number 7, could you
                                                   briefly explain what the situation is that that's
                      . W Marie James N. F. Waller Strate Strate Strate Strate Historical Strategic Programme Strategic Programm
 (7)
                   trying to address and what the state's follow-up has
 8
                      'been to date?'
                                                                                                               Number 7 I believe is primarily related to,
                                               (A.)
                                      10
                    the 2 percent rule that we have discussed earlier and
                 11)
                  the issue of school district maintenance.
                                             Q. What's your understanding of the current,
 12
                   as as I seemed's I be set
                  status of the 2 percent rule?
13
 L /
                                            14
                                                            My understanding is that the Office of the
                    ya - a na m<u>anand</u>i andaranya na anganar a sha<u>ra man</u> na anganar - 12 man <sup>a</sup> na samana ya
15
                  Superintendent of Public Instruction has submitted the
                    (16)
                     2 percent rule revision that they are planning on
                    Produce and the contract of th
 17
                    proceeding with, which changes the 2 percent rule to a
                      Bullers and the committee of the committ
18
                    different kind of structure related to requirements;
                        19
                    around school district facility maintenance.)
                                                                     e detection whereas a segue to the large designation
20
                                                  Q. It's more of a performance-based rather;
                         21
                  than an accounting-based rule?
                                                                      38 8 39
221
                                                 A.
                                                                  Yes.
23
                                                                  'Number 8, recommendation 8 we talked'
24
                  about. Is my understanding correct that sort of fell;
                   by the wayside? The legislature said Board of Health,
25
```

Page 103 you can't do it until you're paying for the costs? 1 2 It prohibited -- the budget proviso that! (3) is included in the operating budget included language; (4)that I believe said that the Board of Health could not 5 implement the rule without receiving funding and prior 6 authorization of the legislature. $\langle 7 \rangle$ 10. And when the legislative session ended, (8) the legislature had not given an authorization to the 19 Board of Health for the Board of Health recommended (10) (changes?) 11 A.) That is correct. (12) Recommendation 9, reauthorizing the task: rance accument to the activity of a citation of the continuous of a first manner of the citation in the citation of the citati 13) force for one year, my understanding they reauthorized) Section of a version of the task force to another year? 141 E T 15 That is correct. antonios de esta e or harm. 161 Q. Recommendation number 10, is my 17 understanding correct the state has adopted some te sur la compania e compania e programma amangoto o camo e programma e en Maintana de Compania e compania e c changes in terminology to make things clearer; is that 18 WELL C. WEST. (19; correct? n ng n nasa na 201 That is correct. _____ 21 And could you explain what, if anything) <u>a para de la martina de la composição d</u> 22 else, the state has done to date with respect to The second control of 23 following through with recommendation number 10? 24 Recommendation 10 to my understanding was 25 primarily or almost exclusively related to the naming;

```
Page 104
              components and that legislation did pass in this last
                  gen a familia de la composición de la c
               legislative session.
  3
4
5
                              · 221, 2011
                                    Q. With respect to recommendation number 11,
                                     could you tell me as we sit here today what it has done
               to follow up on that?
                                    A. There was a proviso included in the
                                                 2009-'11 capital budget that directed OSPI to look at
(8)
(9)
(10)
                  the types of issues associated with area cost allowance
               and space needs.
                          Q. With respect to recommendation 12, can you
                                           tell me what, if anything, the state has done to follow
11
              up on that as we sit here today?
12
                                                     re deservation of the contract of the contract
13
                                   A.; The legislature adopted the continuation)
                                14
              of the School Construction Task Force which would
              (15)
              presumably look at some of those issues.
                                               16
                                    Q. Recommendation number 13, could you tell
                                      17
              me what the current status of the state's following up
                                                                                                                2000 20<u>0</u>
               in the first of the second section is a second section of the second section in the second section is a second
18
               on that recommendation is?
                                 A., The legislature authorized the
19
 20
               continuation of the School Construction Task Force,
               21,
              which again would presumably look at the outcomes of
                 22
               those studies and any associated issues.
                 The production of a second control of
 23
                                     Q., All right. Can you tell me what the;
                           The state of the s
              current status is of the states following up on
 24
              25
              recommendation number 14?)
```

Page 105 $\langle 1 \rangle$ A.; [I would need to look at the 2009-'11] capital budget language, but as I sit here today, I 3 would say that regional cost would certainly be a component that they would look at, that they, the and the second s 5 Office of the Superintendent of Public Instruction would look at as they are legislatively directed to and the second community of th 17 review area cost allowance and space needs. (8) And finally, recommendation number 15, <u>La caractera de la companya della companya della companya de la companya della c</u> what has the state done to follow up on recommendation; 9 110 number 15? (A.) (My answer would be the same, that would) 11: 12 presumably be included within the efforts of the Office of the Superintendent of Public Instruction under their 113 WITH M. BL. T. L. Agency J. W. C. a. Mark Malayseemped a charge as well as under the continuation of the task; 14 15 force. 211 16 The task force report, Exhibit-460, is a 171 pretty thick document. If you had to summarize the Service de la companya del companya de la companya della companya most significant parts of the final report, what would 18 that be? 191 [If your question is related to of the] 20 number of pages that are here, which are the ones that 21 tamento servica de la como la comercia de la companiona della companiona della companiona d 22 are more reflective of the outcomes and probably the; granzamentamentamentetralizatetraria in - to a samon a statutarif terres a et financializatemento 23 more relevant sections resulting from the task force, the contraction of the contracti 24 it would be the final recommendations, which is 25 primarily on pages 7 and 8.

```
And was there any discussion at the task
       1
                           force as to whether there's a handful of those
       2
                           recommendations which are really important and the
       3
                           others are just important? What I'm trying to find out
                          is sometimes you have a series of, you know, 10
       5
                           recommendations and everyone agrees one particular one
       6
                           is very, very important and the others are sort of
       7
       8
                           important.
       9
                                                                                          Was there any sort of handful of
                           recommendations in those final recommendations that the
  10
                           task force concluded were the really important ones,
  11
                           the heart, the core of their proposal?
  12
                                                                                            The task force to my knowledge did not go
  13
                           through any process by which they prioritized these in
  14
   15
                           any fashion that related to ones that were higher or
   16
                           lower priority.
                                                                                                                  المراقب الم
(17)
                                                                                     And so, for example, if you look at the
                                                         and some the confirmed and an executive of the confirmed and and the confirmed and t
(18)
                           revenue, expenditure-related recommendations, 1 through)
                                              (19)
                            15, was there any thinking behind why one particular)
                           A SECURE OF THE 
 (20)
                           recommendation should be, for example, number 3 as
                             ngang ng ayang ng nganggang panggangangan ng ng ng ng na ana an anakanana
  21
                            opposed to number 5 or we'll move this from 4 to 2?
                             22
                                                                [A.] The numbering convention that was used is
                                                                                          23
                           just ease of use that you could refer to number 3,
                                                                                                                                           and the second of the second o
                             24
                           number 4, et cetera.
  25
                                                                                         'My question was to the order that they're'
```

www.seadep.com

```
Page 107
            presented, I mean, why, for example, leasing is put;
 11
                12
            ahead of or behind another particular recommendation?
 31
                                       CONTRACTOR CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY OF THE P
                                         I would not say these recommendations are:
                                                                               put in any kind of priority order determined by the
  5
           task force.
   6
                                          MR. CLARK: Off the record.
   7
                                           (Discussion off the record.)
                                           (Brief recess.)
   9
                                           (Exhibit-466 marked.)
 10;
                                         [Handing you Exhibit-466, which is a string]
                                         -l-de-discourse all a second at
 11
            of emails between you and Steve Aos, could you first;
                                              12
            tell me, who is Steve Aos?
13
                                         Steve Aos is the assistant director for
                                                  14
           the Institute for Public Policy.
                               Q.
151
                                         And what, if any, relationship did he have;
(16)
           with the Construction Task Force?
                                           17
                                         He presented to the School Construction
                              18
           Task Force on the efforts of Joint Legislative Task;
            19,
           Force on School Construction Funding at some point in
X--(
                                                  an word yard or
             manusca 10 m
20
          time.
R 88 88
                                          And if I can ask you to turn to the second
 21
 22
            page of Exhibit-466, part of the chain of the email
 23
            from you to Mr. Aos, it says, "Have you guys come
 24
            across research on the relationship between the student
            outcomes and the quality of school facilities?" And
 25
```

- 1 then later on in the first page, you write him again
- 2 saying, "At the capital task force meeting today, they
- 3 once again asked questions around this, so if you could
- 4 add it to the list, I would appreciate it. " Do you see
- 5 that?
- 6 A. Yes.
- (7) (Could you tell me, what were the)
- (8) (discussions that you're referring to at the capital)
- (task force meetings about relationships between
- (10) (outcomes and facilities?)
- (A.) My recollection is that early in the task,
- force proceedings, they asked some questions around)
- 13 what we know about the connection between school
- 14) facilities and student performance, and I wanted to see
- 15) what Mr. Aos might have, given their efforts around
- 16) research, that might illuminate that issue.
- 17 Q. And do you recall what follow-up, if any,
- 18 Mr. Aos gave you on that issue?
- 19 A. I don't specifically have a vague
- 20 recollection, but I would need to get refreshed with
- 21 notes about what he might have responded with.
- Q. To your understanding did the Joint
- 23 Legislative Task Force on School Construction Funding
- 24 ever ask the Washington State Institute for Public
- 25 Policy to research or look into the relationship

```
Page 109
           between student outcomes and the quality of school
   2
            facilities?
   3
                            Α.
                                       I do not recall any formal inquiry or
   4
           request along those lines.
                                       Do you recall any informal inquiry other
   5
                             Ο.
           than the type of email exchange that's in Exhibit-466?
   6
  7
                             Α.
                                       I do not.
 8
                                      Other than asking Mr. Aos the questions
                                     that are in Exhibit-466, do you recall anything else
                             10
            the task force did to determine one way or the other if;
            11
            there's any relationship between student outcomes and
             ,12
            the quality of school facilities?)
                                     S. 87/2027/201
13,
                                     ;I as staff to the task force did my own.
                            (A.)
                           TOTAL SECTION AND ADDRESS OF THE PERSON ADDRESS OF THE PERSON AND ADDRESS OF THE PERSON AND ADDRESS OF THE PERSON ADDRESS OF THE PERSO
14
            internet searching of that topic.
                          15
                            (Q.)
                                     And what was the result of that internet
                            S commence of the same of the
 76). Î
16
            searching?
117
                                     'As Mr. Aos's email indicates, I don't'
`=:--:'
                             18
           believe there's much directly on point. There hasn't
            19,
            been a whole lot of extensive research done on that
 H-200
             -----
20
            specific issue.
 21
                                   Other than the internet research, your
 22
            looking on the internet and the inquiry to Mr. Aos, did
 23
            the task force do anything else to determine the
 24
            relationship between student outcomes and the quality
 25
            of school facilities?
```

```
Page 111
                                                                                         \langle 1 \rangle
                                                          Q. You mentioned a presentation by Mr. Aos.
   12
                     I'll hand you Exhibit-467.;
   3
4
                                                                                           WANTED STATE OF THE STATE OF TH
                                                                                    (Exhibit-467 marked.)
                                                                                                     Is that the presentation you were
   5
                      referring to?;
                                                                                 Yes.
                                                                                                                  And just generally, what was the purpose
                                                       8
                      of having Mr. Aos give a presentation to the School
                              ′9<sup>)</sup>
                      Construction Task Force?,
 10
                                                                                 The primary purpose was to get information
                                                               \langle \widehat{1}\widehat{1}\rangle
                         related to what the Basic Education Task Force was;
                           12
                         considering and how that might have implications for
                            Programmer and a contract of the contract of t
13
                      the School Construction Task Force. Likewise, it was
                          14
                         also to provide feedback from the task force to Mr. Aos;
                          15
                         that he presumably would take back to the Basic
                          16
                         Education Task Force about how some of their
                            rene i di la compania di la compania
:17
                         deliberations might impact the Basic Ed Task Force!
18
                         work.
  19
                                                          Q. When you're talking about deliberations of
                                                                                                                                  TO SHEET BUILDING TO SHEET TO 
201
                      (the task force, if we can turn to page 5 of)
                                                                                                  21
                      Exhibit-467, please, it says, "Topics under
                      consideration by the task force." Page 5 is related to
  22
  23)
                      the Basic Ed Task Force or the School Construction Task;
                      Force?
  24
                                                                             The Basic Education Task Force.
  25
```

```
Page 116
                                      Maybe an exhibit, maybe not. Could you
  1
                           0.
  2
           identify whose handwriting that is?
  3
                           A.
                                      I cannot.
                                      MR. AHEARNE: Off the record.
  4
                                      (Discussion off the record.)
  6
                                      MR. AHEARNE: Back on the record.
 7
                                               Did you do anything to get ready for!
8
9
10
           today's deposition?
                                      Para Maria
                                     Yes.
                          Q. What did you do?
                                      11)
                          A. I had a meeting with Mr. Clark as well as
                                         12)
          had discussions with Elise Greef to talk about the --
                                     ALL PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY O
131
                                     Actually, I want to sort of cut this in:
                                    14
                          You met with your attorney, Mr. Clark, right?
          half.
                                                                          N N N TH THE
                          A. Yes.
 15
 16
                          'Q. I don't want to know, although I'd love to
                          17
          know but I'm not allowed to ask, what you talked to
            Mr. Clark about. So let's talk about what you talked
18
           فتنعف الالتناف والتحديد والتحدثان والمرجود الالتناسين المحتساتين والتشدي
 19%
           about with people other than Mr. Clark. You mentioned
            20
           Elise Greef. What did you talk about with her?
                                 A. She covered in our discussions the portion
 21
                         22
           of the task force work and in the legislative session
                          23:
           dealing with school construction that I was not)
 24
           familiar with.
25
                            Q. Other than talking to Ms. Greef and your
```

SEATTLE DEPOSITION REPORTERS, LLC (206) 622-6661 * (800) 657-1110 FAX: (206) 622-6236

www.seadep.com

```
Page 117
                      EUN SEN KAN NA SI BEREIKENEAUS DE BEEK NICHTE E
 1
             attorney, did you do anything else to prepare for
                                                                                                           U B B BEEF B BROKEN
              <sup>1</sup>Va (15,1921<u>-11,1921-11,19</u>
                                                                                                 225 25500
   2
             today's deposition?
                                                 <u>, no recurso. Est que e en la regiona arquita internacional en la reg</u>
                         100 (000000)
 (3)
                                   A. I reviewed the meetings and materials:
                SOUR DEVELOPED GROUPS FOR A SECURE REPORTED FOR A CONTRACT OF STREET AND A SECURE OF STREET
  4
               that -- meeting information and materials that were
               ′5`
             developed as the task force proceeded.
                                               And when the state of the land
  6
                                                 And when you talk about the meetings,
                you're talking about the Construction Task Force
 8
             meetings?
                                                                        when the and a second s
                                   A. Yes, the School Construction Task Force.
                                                     ... i fita di nore que <u>reconservante don en companie (n</u>
10
                                                Did you review the School Construction
                                    Q.i
'11 ·
             Task Force report?
2.12
12
 13
                                    0.
                                                  Did you do anything to prepare for the
 14
              deposition?
 15
                                    A.
                                                  No.
 16
                                     Q.
                                                  Other than the people you've mentioned,
              have you talked to anybody about this deposition?
 17
                                                  Other than mentioning that I was being
 18
                                    A.
 19
               deposed, no.
 20
                                                  Have you talked to anybody else about this
                                    0.
 21
               lawsuit?
 22
                                    A.
                                                  Yes.
 23
                                                 And just generally what were the substance
                                     Q.
 24
              of those discussions?
 25
                                                  MR. CLARK: Hold on here because --
```

SEATTLE DEPOSITION REPORTERS, LLC (206) 622-6661 * (800) 657-1110 FAX: (206) 622-6236

FII FD

10 FEB 16 PM 4:10

KING COUNTY

SUPERIOR COURT CLERK E-FILED

CASE NUMBER: 07-2-02323-2 SEA

1 2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

V.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,

14

15

16

17

TO:

AND TO:

18

19

20

21 22

23

24

25

26

The Honorable John P. Erlick

No. 07-2-02323-2 SEA

NOTICE OF PRESENTATION OF JUDGMENT

Hearing Set for: 4:00 p.m. Wednesday, Feb. 24, 2010 [Maleng Regional Justice Center/KENT]

their own behalf and on behalf of HALIE & ROBBIE VENEMA, their two children in Washington's public schools; and NETWORK FOR EXCELLENCE IN WASHINGTON SCHOOLS ("NEWS"), a state-wide coalition of community groups, public school districts, and education organizations,

MATHEW & STEPHANIE McCLEARY, on their own

behalf and on behalf of KELSEY & CARTER McCleary, their two children in Washington's

public schools; ROBERT & PATTY VENEMA, on

Petitioners,

Respondent.

CLERK OF THE COURT;

The Respondent State of Washington and its Counsel of Record.

SUPERIOR COURT OF WASHINGTON FOR KING COUNTY

PLEASE TAKE NOTICE that the original Final Judgment, a copy of which is attached, will be presented for entry in the above-captioned matter at King County Superior Court, Maleng Regional Justice Center, 401 Fourth Avenue North, Courtroom 4A, Kent, WA 98032 on Wednesday, February 24, 2010 at 4:00 p.m.

DATED this 16th day of February, 2010.

FOSTER PEPPER PLLC

Thomas F. Ahearne, WSBA No. 14844 Edmund W. Robb, WSBA No. 35948 Attorneys for Petitioners

NOTICE OF PRESENTATION OF JUDGMENT - 1

SUPERIOR COURT OF WASHINGTON FOR KING COUNTY

MATHEW & STEPHANIE MCCLEARY, on their own behalf and on behalf of Kelsey & Carter McCleary, their two children in Washington's public schools; Robert & Patty Venema, on their own behalf and on behalf of Halie & Robbie Venema, their two children in Washington's public schools; and Network For Excellence In Washington Schools ("NEWS"), a state-wide coalition of community groups, public school districts, and education organizations, Petitioners,

The Honorable John P. Erlick

No. 07-2-02323-2 SEA

FINAL JUDGMENT

v.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,

Respondent.

This case was tried in the Superior Court of Washington, the Honorable John P. Erlick presiding. The first day of trial was August 31, 2009. The last day of trial was October 21, 2009. This case was ultimately submitted for resolution with the filing of supplemental briefing on November 25, 2009. On February 4, 2010, the court rendered its ruling in favor of Petitioners, and entered its written Findings Of Fact And Conclusions Of Law setting forth that ruling in more detail. After confirming the availability of the court and opposing counsel, Petitioners noted their Presentation Of Judgment for 4:00 p.m., February 24, 2010.

The court hereby enters the following as the final judgment in this case:

 The Court's Findings Of Fact And Conclusions Of Law, entered on February 4, 2010, are attached as Exhibit A and incorporated fully into this Final Judgment as part of the final judgment of this court.

FINAL JUDGMENT - 1

2. The second-to-last sentence in paragraph 245 of Exhibit A inadvertently transposed "substantial sums of increased state funding" and "reform of current basic education policies". The following *corrected* paragraph 245 is therefore substituted in its place:

245 (corrected). The Task Force Report contained three significant observations: the estimated cost of reform, the extended period of time necessary for implementation of any recommended changes, and a forecast of the hoped-for benefits of making the investment. Cost estimates range from 6.3 to 8.9 billion dollars per biennium. The Task Force indicated that implementation would need to take at least six years following the enactment of reform legislation. Finally, the Report contained an analysis that student outcome might improve by an estimated 9% (nine percent) rise in the State's graduation rate 14 years after full implementation of the Task Force recommendations. Alternatively, the same analysis forecasted that if reform of current basic education policies occurred without substantial sums of increased state funding, graduation rates might increase by a factor of less than 1% (one percent) over the same 14-year time frame. The Washington State Institute for Public Policy (WSIPP) produced these projections.

3. To confirm the court's intent with respect to its conclusion that the State is not making ample provision for the equipping of all children with the substantive "education" discussed in the court's ruling, the following paragraph 231(a) is hereby included immediately after paragraph 231:

231(a). When this ruling holds the State is not making ample provision for the equipping of all children with the knowledge, skills, or substantive "education" discussed in this ruling, that holding also includes the court's determination that the State's provisions for education do not provide all children residing in our State with a realistic or effective opportunity to become equipped with that knowledge, skill, or substantive "education".

FINAL JUDGMENT - 2

1 2 3

4 5

6 7

8

9 10

11 12

13 14

15 16

17

18

19 20

21

22

23

24

25 26

4. The court's February 4 Findings & Conclusions (the attached Exhibit A with the two paragraphs noted above) constitute the full ruling of, and final judgment of, this court. In short, this court has ruled that the "Respondent State is not complying with its paramount constitutional duty to make ample provision for the education of all children residing within the borders of this State." Feb. 4 ruling, paragraph 255. This court has ruled that "State funding is not ample, it is not stable, and it is not dependable." Feb. 4 ruling, conclusion paragraph.

The court has accordingly ordered that the Legislature "must proceed with real and measureable progress" to (1) establish the actual cost of amply providing all Washington children with the education mandated by this court's interpretation of Article IX, §1, and (2) establish how the Respondent State will fully fund that actual cost with stable and dependable State sources. Feb. 4 ruling, paragraph 275. The court has ordered that the State "must comply with the Constitutional mandate to provide stable and dependable funding for such costs", and that such funding "must be based as closely as reasonably practicable on the actual costs" of providing the education mandated by this court's interpretation of Article IX, §1. Feb. 4 ruling, conclusion paragraph.

The court trusts that the Respondent State will abide by the court's ruling and this final judgment.

DATED this day of February, 2010.

The Honorable John P. Erlick Judge, Superior Court of the State of Washington

FINAL JUDGMENT - 3

EXHIBIT A

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 SUPERIOR COURT OF WASHINGTON FOR KING COUNTY 8 Honorable John Erlick 9 MATHEW & STEPHANIE McCLEARY, on their own behalf and on behalf of KELSEY & CARTER 10 MCCLEARY, their two children in Washington's public schools; ROBERT & PATTY VENEMA, on their own behalf and on behalf of HALIE & ROBBIE No. 07-2-02323-2 SEA 11 VENEMA, their two children in Washington's public 12 schools; and NETWORK FOR EXCELLENCE IN WASHINGTON SCHOOLS ("NEWS"), a State-wide COURT'S 13 coalition of community groups, public school FINDINGS OF FACT AND districts, and education organizations, CONCLUSIONS OF LAW 14 Petitioners, 15 V. 16 STATE OF WASHINGTON. Respondent. 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26

COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW

JOHN P. ERLICK, JUDGE 401 FOURTH AVENUE NORTH KENT, WASHINGTON 98032 PHONE (206) 296-9345

1		TABLE OF CONTENTS							
2	I.	INTRODUCTION1							
	II.	TRIAL PROCEDURE OF THE CASE							
3	III.								
5		A. PRELIMINARY MATTERS: THE PARTIES, JURISDICTION, VENUE, & BURDENS OF PROOF							
6			(a)	Findings of Fact Concerning the Parties, Jurisdiction, Venue, & Burdens of Proof4					
7				(i) Short procedural history of this case4					
8				(ii) The McCleary family5					
9				(iii) The Venema family5					
10				(iv) The Network for Excellence in Washington Schools ("NEWS")6					
11			(b)	Conclusions of Law Concerning the Parties, Jurisdiction, Venue, & Burdens of Proof17					
12			(c)	Findings of Fact Concerning Standing and					
13 14			(d)	Judiciability					
15			В.	GENERAL BACKGROUND: the Importance of Education in our					
16			State's Democ	Findings of Fact Concerning the Importance of Education in our State's Democracy					
17 18			(b)	Conclusions of Law Concerning the Importance of Education in our Democracy					
9		C.		ACKGROUND: ARTICLE IX, §1 OF THE					
				ON STATE CONSTITUTION31					
20			(a)	Background Findings of Fact Concerning Article IX, §1					
22			(b)	Background Conclusions of Law Concerning Article IX, §1					
23		D. QUESTION #1 (DECLARATORY JUDGMENT): WHAT IS THE							
24			CORRECT INTERPRETATION OF "PARAMOUNT", "AMPLE", AND "ALL" IN ARTICLE IX, §1?						
25			(a)	Findings of Fact relating to the interpretation of "paramount", "ample", and "all" in Article IX, §133					
26									

1 2		(b)	Conclusions of Law concerning the legal interpretation of the words "paramount", "ample", and "all" in Article IX, §1					
3			(i)	Judicial branch's duty to interpret words used in the State Constitution33				
4			(ii)	"paramount"34				
5			(iii)	"ample"36				
6			(iv)	"all"37				
7	CURI	. QUESTION #2 (DECLARATORY JUDGMENT): WHAT IS THE CURRENT LEGAL MEANING OF THE WORD "EDUCATION" IN ARTICLE IX, §1?						
8	AKII		5.84 - 3.15 - V.					
9		(a) Findings of Fact relating to the current legal meaning of the word "education" in Article IX, §133						
10			(i)	First Milepost (1978): State Supreme Court establishes the minimum knowledge and skills				
11				encompassed by the term "education" in Article IX, §1 [a "basic education"]38				
13			(ii)	Second Milepost (1993): State Legislature enacts House Bill 1209, which specifies additional				
14				substantive content beyond the "minimum" substance established by the State Supreme Court's 1978 ruling41				
15			(iii)	Third Milepost: State adopts Essential Academic				
16			(111)	Learning Requirements based on House Bill 1209, which specify additional substantive content				
17	В			beyond the "minimum" substance established by the State Supreme Court's 1978 ruling46				
19			(iv)	Fourth and Most Recent Milepost (2009): The Legislature Passes ESHB 2261 Restructuring – But				
20				Not Funding – Overhaul of the State's School System47				
21		(b)		Conclusions of Law relating to the current legal				
22				ng of the word "education" in Article IX, §148				
23			(i)	The minimum meaning of the word "education" established by the Washington Supreme Court48				
24			(ii)	The additional specification of basic knowledge and skills added by the State Legislature's				
25				enactment of the four numbered provisions of				
26				House Bill 120950				

1 2				(iii)	The additional specification of basic knowledge and skills added by the State's adoption of the Washington's Essential Academic Learning Requirements (EALRs)51			
3 4				(iv)	Conclusion regarding the current legal meaning of the word "education" in Article IX, §1 of the Washington Constitution51			
5 6 7		F.	RESPONDEN LEGAL DUT	NT STA Y UNI	ECLARATORY JUDGMENT): IS THE ATE CURRENTLY COMPLYING WITH ITS DER THIS COURT'S INTERPRETATION OF THE ATICLE IX, §1?			
8			(a)	currer court'	ngs of Fact relating to whether the State is ntly complying with its legal duty under this s interpretation of the language in e IX, §1			
10 11 12			(b)	currer court'	usions of Law relating to whether the State is atly complying with its legal duty under this interpretation of the language in e IX, §1			
13 14		G. QUESTION #4 (ENFORCEMENT ORDER): WHAT (IF ANY) ORDER SHOULD THIS COURT ENTER TO UPHOLD AND ENFORCE THE STATE'S LEGAL DUTY UNDER ARTICLE IX, §1 OF THE WASHINGTON CONSTITUTION?						
15 16			(a)		ngs of Fact relating to the propriety of a Court			
17			(b)		usions of Law relating to the propriety of a Order			
18 19	IV.	CONC	CLUSION		73			
20								
21								
22								
23 24								
25								
26								

I. INTRODUCTION

"It is the paramount duty of the state to make ample provision for the education of all children residing within its borders, without distinction or preference on account of race, color, caste, or sex." Washington State Constitution, Article IX, Section 1. The Washington State Constitution provides that this provision is not merely a statement of moral principle but, rather, sets forth a mandatory and judicially enforceable affirmative duty. Seattle Sch. Dist. No. 1 of King County v. State, 90 Wn.2d 476, 500 (1978); School Districts' Alliance for Adequate Funding of Special Educ. v. State, 149 Wn.App. 241, 245-246, 202 P.3d 990, 993 (2009). Strikingly, the treatment of education in the Washington Constitution is singular among states. See Seattle Sch. Dist. No 1 v. State, 90 Wn.2d 476, 497-98 (1978) (surveying state constitutions). Our Constitution sets education as the State's highest priority, declaring it to be the "paramount duty" of state government. Const. Art. IX, § 1. Washington has the strongest constitutional mandate in the nation to provide for education.

When the founders of our State ensconced those words into our State Constitution, it cannot be said with any certainty what inspired them to place such primary importance on education. They may not have been aware of the words of Jose Marti as quoted by Ben Soria, former Superintendant of the Yakima School District that "being educated is the only way to be free." However, the same commitment was endorsed in our Constitution – and its interpretation since the time of its enactment.

A similar sentiment was expressed in the first century by the Stoic philosopher, Epictetus, in *Discourses*: "Only the educated are free." Superintendant of the Mount Adams School District, Richard Foss, described basic education as encompassed by the Greek word "arete": the notion of fulfillment of purpose or function.

Perhaps the framers were influenced by the words of Thomas Jefferson, in the Northwest Ordinance of 1787, where it was enunciated that since "Religion, morality, and knowledge" are "necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged."

Regardless of its source or inspiration, the framers codified the strongest constitutional provision for education in the nation. Since that time it has provided much guidance to legislatures and to governors and spawned much litigation, including the subject lawsuit, over its interpretation and enforcement.

II. TRIAL PROCEDURE OF THE CASE

- 1. The State of Washington Superior Court held a non-jury trial in this case. Trial commenced with opening statements on Monday, August 31, 2009, and concluded with closing arguments on Wednesday, October 21, 2009. Supplemental briefing was provided to the court by both sides on November 25, 2009, addressing the impact, if any, of the recent Washington Supreme Court decision in *Federal Way School District No. 10 v. State*, 167 Wn.2d 514 (2009).
- 2. The Petitioners were represented by Thomas F. Ahearne, Christopher Emch, Edmund Robb, Kelly Lonergan, and Adrian Winder of Foster Pepper PLLC. The Respondent State was represented by Senior Assistant Attorney General William G. Clark, Senior Assistant Attorney General David Stolier, Senior Assistant Attorney General Carrie Bashaw, Assistant Attorney General Dierk Meierbachtol of the Office of the Washington Attorney General. The Respondent State was also represented by John R. Munich and Jamie L. Boyer of the St. Louis, Missouri law firm of Stinson Morrison Hecker LLP. The issues of public importance in this case were fully, vigorously, and ably litigated and briefed by the parties and their counsel.
- 3. The Petitioners based their case on Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution. That constitutional provision states in full:

It is the paramount duty of the state to make ample provision for the education of all children residing within its borders, without distinction or preference on account of race, color, caste, or sex.

4. The four-part remedy that the Petitioners seek presents four fundamental questions for this court to resolve. Those four questions are:

Question #1 (declaratory judgment):

What is the correct interpretation of the words "paramount", "ample", and "all" in Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution?

Question #2 (declaratory judgment):

What is the correct interpretation of the word "education" in Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution?

Question #3 (declaratory judgment):

Is the Respondent State currently complying with its legal duty under this court's interpretation of the language in Article IX, §1?

Question #4 (enforcement Order):

If the Respondent State is not currently complying with its legal duty under this court's interpretation of Article IX, §1, what (if any) Order should this court enter to uphold and enforce the State's legal duty?

- 5. The court heard testimony and considered evidence from the witnesses listed on the attached Exhibit A.
- 6. The court admitted into evidence and considered the trial exhibits listed on the attached Exhibit B.

III. THE COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACTS AND CONCLUSIONS OF LAW

- 7. Having heard and considered the testimony and other evidence presented at trial, and having considered the legal memoranda and arguments of counsel, the court enters these Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law ("Findings and Conclusions") in accordance with Washington Superior Court Civil Rule 52.
- 8. Any "finding of fact" that is more properly characterized as a "conclusion of law" should be considered a "conclusion of law" if necessary to prevent its being ignored or disregarded. Similarly, any "conclusion of law" that is more properly characterized as a "finding

of fact" should be considered a "finding of fact" if necessary to prevent its being ignored or disregarded.

9. This court recognizes that due to the public's significant interest in this case, the Findings and Conclusions entered in this case may be widely read. Therefore, for ease of reading and comprehension, these Findings and Conclusions are subdivided into separate sections by primary subject matter, with the factual findings and legal conclusions relating to each subject matter grouped together in a single section. Each finding of fact and each conclusion of law in this document, however, relates to this case as a whole.

A. PRELIMINARY MATTERS: the Parties, Jurisdiction, Venue, & Burdens of Proof

(a) Findings of Fact Concerning the Parties, Jurisdiction, Venue, & Burdens of Proof

- (i) Short procedural history of this case.
- 10. Petitioners filed their Petition for Declaratory Judgment Enforcing Our Constitution on January 11, 2007. The State filed its Answer on February 14, 2007.
- 11. The court denied the parties' extensively briefed summary judgment requests on August 24 and September 20, 2007. In light of those summary judgment proceedings, the court entered an Order on September 24, 2007 lifting the discovery stay in this case and setting a March 2, 2009 trial date.
- 12. Petitioners filed an Amended Petition for Declaratory Judgment Enforcing Our Constitution on December 6, 2007. The State filed its first Answer to the Amended Petition on December 31, 2007. The State filed its Amended Answer to the Petitioners' Amended Petition on August 7, 2008. After a status conference with counsel, the court entered an Order on August 26, 2008 setting a June 1, 2009 trial date for this case. That trial date was subsequently rescheduled to the August 31, 2009 date upon which the trial of this case began.

(ii) The McCleary Family.

- 13. Petitioners Mathew and Stephanie McCleary are Washington State citizens, voters, and taxpayers. They reside in Jefferson County, Washington with their two children, Carter and Kelsey. Mathew and Stephanie McCleary brought this action on their own behalf, and as legal guardians on behalf of their children.
 - 14. Carter and Kelsey McCleary attend the State's public schools.
- 15. Carter McCleary was a 7-year-old second grader at Chimacum Creek Primary School when this suit was filed. When this case went to trial, he was a 10-year-old fifth grader at Chimacum Elementary School.
- 16. Kelsey McCleary was a 13-year-old seventh grader at Chimacum Middle School when this suit was filed. Kelsey's mother was 13 when the Washington Supreme Court issued the *Seattle School District* decision discussed later in these Findings & Conclusions. When this case went to trial, Kelsey was a 15-year-old sophomore at Chimacum High School.

(iii) The Venema Family.

- 17. Petitioners Robert and Patty Venema are Washington State citizens, voters, and taxpayers. They reside in Snohomish County, Washington with their two children, Robbie and Halie. Robert and Patty Venema brought this action on their own behalf, and as legal guardians on behalf of their son Robbie and daughter Halie.
 - 18. Robbie and Halie Venema attend Washington public schools.
- 19. Robbie Venema was a 12-year-old sixth grader at Cathcart Elementary School when this suit was filed. When this case went to trial, he was a 14-year-old freshman at Glacier Peak High School.
- 20. Halie Venema was a 15-year-old freshman at the freshman campus of Snohomish High School when this suit was filed. Halie's mother was in high school when the Washington Supreme Court issued the *Seattle School District* decision discussed later in these Findings &

Conclusions. When this case went to trial, Halie was a 17-year-old senior at Glacier Peak High School.

(iv) The Network for Excellence in Washington Schools ("NEWS").

- 21. Petitioner Network for Excellence in Washington Schools ("NEWS") is a State-wide coalition of community groups, school districts, and education organizations. Its stated mission is to support better education in Washington's public schools. It is a non-profit corporation organized under the laws of the State of Washington. At the time of trial, its members included the members identified below.
- 22. Washington State PTA. The Washington State Parent Teacher Association is a State-wide association with over 150,000 members in over 900 local PTA units throughout Washington. The vast majority of its members are parents of children in the State's public schools. The Washington State PTA's stated mission is to be a powerful voice for all children, a relevant resource for families and communities, and a strong advocate for the education and well-being of every child. It has a history of speaking on behalf of children and youth in the schools, in the community, and before government bodies and other organizations that make decisions affecting children; supporting parents in developing the skills to raise, protect, and advocate for their children; and encouraging parent and community involvement in education.
- Washington State League of Women Voters. The League of Women Voters of Washington is a State-wide, non-partisan organization with local chapters in 23 locations across Washington i.e., the Bellingham-Whatcom Counties chapter, Benton-Franklin Counties chapter, Clallam County chapter, Clark County chapter, Cowlitz County chapter, Grays Harbor County chapter, Jefferson County chapter, King County South chapter, Kitsap County chapter, Kittitas County chapter, Mason County chapter, Methow Valley chapter, Pullman chapter, San Juan County chapter, Seattle chapter, Skagit County chapter, Snohomish County chapter, South Whidbey Island chapter, Spokane Area chapter, Tacoma-Pierce chapter, Thurston County chapter, Whidbey Island chapter, and Yakima County chapter. The Washington League of

COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW - 6

Women Voters' stated mission is to encourage the informed and active participation of citizens in government and to influence public policy through education and advocacy. It has a longstanding interest in education dating back to the 1930s, when the organization worked for the then-Superintendent of Public Instruction. Since that time, the Washington League of Women Voters has published several studies on Washington's public school system and joined State-wide coalitions to enhance its school funding lobbying efforts.

- 24. El Centro de la Raza. El Centro de la Raza is a non-profit organization based in the old Beacon Hill School in King County. It runs a variety of education-related programs and services for children and families in low income, Latino American, and other historically disadvantaged segments of our State's population. These programs include before- and after-school assistance, summer school classes, and an early childhood educational center. El Centro de la Raza's stated mission is to build unity across all racial and economic sectors; to organize, empower, and defend our most vulnerable and marginalized populations; and to bring justice, dignity, equality, and freedom to all the peoples of the world. It has a history of providing mentoring and tutoring services to Washington's public school children and offering an educational environment that enhances the physical, emotional, social, and intellectual potential of children.
- 25. <u>Urban League</u>. The Urban League of Metropolitan Seattle is a non-profit organization in the larger urban areas of King County. It runs a variety of education-related programs and services for children and families in low income, African American, and other historically disadvantaged segments of our State's population. The Urban League of Metropolitan Seattle was established in 1929 and incorporated in 1936 as one of the 115 affiliates of the National Urban League. The Urban League of Metropolitan Seattle's stated mission is to empower, enable, and assist African Americans, other people of color, and disadvantaged individuals in becoming self sufficient through public advocacy, providing services, and developing strong business and community partnerships. It has a history of

providing the community with imperative cultural and educational resources, including tutoring, programs for academic enrichment, and scholarships.

- 26. Equitable Opportunity Caucus (EOC). The Equitable Opportunity Caucus is a coalition of Washington State student and family advocates, tribal leaders, leaders of diverse cultural communities, advocates for students with disabilities, and educators who advocate for the educational interests of all children. The Equitable Opportunity Caucus has a history of working toward the improvement of education for all children in Washington's public schools.
- 27. Minority Executive Directors Coalition (MEDC). The Minority Executive Directors Coalition is a non-profit organization comprised of over 80 Executive Directors and Program Directors who are persons of color working in private sector, non-profit human service, and community development agencies in the King County area. It was founded in 1981 to unite the Asian Pacific American, African American, Native American, and Chicano Latino communities in advocacy for people of color. It is the region's longest standing and broadest based multi-ethnic coalition of its kind. It has a history of working with legislators, government officials, and school districts to shape public policies affecting people of color.
- 28. <u>Washington State Special Education Coalition (WSSEC)</u>. The Washington State Special Education Coalition is a State-wide, non-profit organization with over 30 member organizations, as well as several individual members throughout the State of Washington the majority who have family members who are children with special education needs in the State's public schools. The Washington State Special Education Coalition was formed in 1977. Its stated mission is to bring together parent and professional organizations who are interested in the special needs and concerns of students in need of special education and support services. It has a history in this State of advocating for quality education for all children, particularly those receiving special education services in our State.
- 29. <u>Disability Rights Washington (DRW)</u>. Disability Rights Washington, formerly known as the Washington Protection and Advocacy System, Inc., is a State-wide, non-profit organization in the State of Washington. The majority of its members are individuals with

COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW - 8

disabilities and/or have family members with disabilities. Disability Rights Washington's stated mission is to advance the dignity, equity, and self-determination of people with disabilities and to pursue justice on matters related to human and legal rights. It has a history of placing a priority on ensuring that students with disabilities receive free appropriate public education.

- American Association of University Women of Washington (AAUW). The American Association of University Women of Washington is a State-wide, non-profit organization with over 1,800 members. It was established in 1881 and consists of 37 local branches: Anacortes, Bellingham, Clallum, Colville, Cowlitz County, Dayton, Edmonds, Everett, Federal Way, Gig Harbor, Highline, Hudson's Bay, Issaquah, Kirkland-Redmond, Lake Washington (Bellevue), Lewis County, Mount Vernon, Okanogan-Omak, Olympia, Palouse-Garfield, Port Townsend, Puyallup Valley, Ritzville, Seattle, Southeast King County, Spokane, Stanwood-Camano Island, Tacoma, Tri-Cities, Twin Harbors, Vancouver, Walla Walla, Wenatchee, Whidbey Island, Willapacific, Yakima, and an Online branch. The American Association of University Women of Washington's stated mission is to advance equity for women and girls through advocacy, education, and research. It believes that "Education is the key to women's economic security." It has a history of advocating for responsible, ample, and stable State funding for all levels of education.
- 31. <u>Lutheran Public Policy Office of Washington State</u>. The Lutheran Public Policy Office of Washington State is one of the 20 State Public Policy Offices of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in America. The Lutheran Public Policy Office of Washington State was formed in 1984. Its stated mission is to advocate justice for all of creation, particularly those who are impoverished and marginalized. It has a history of advocating for a quality education system for Washington's children.
- 32. The Seattle Breakfast Group. The Seattle "Breakfast Group" is a Seattle non-profit organization dedicated to leadership and community service. It is an organization of African American business and professional men that have been active in the Seattle community for more than 30 years. One of the primary focuses of the organization is to provide support for

COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW - 9

youth in achieving their educational objectives. The Breakfast Group's stated mission is to bring together African American men of true value for community service and to provide economic empowerment through leadership. It has a history of working with high-risk young men to help them complete school and access higher education.

- 33. <u>Vietnamese Friendship Association</u>. The Vietnamese Friendship Association was originally established in 1978 to help Vietnamese refugees and immigrants adjust to life in the United States after the Vietnam War. Since that time, it has shifted its focus to promoting academic success, leadership development, parental involvement, cultural enrichment, and community building among underprivileged families with school-age children. The Vietnamese Friendship Association's stated mission is to empower the Vietnamese community to succeed while bridging, preserving, and promoting cultural heritage. It has a history of providing mentoring, parent advocacy services, tutoring, and summer and after-school programs for Washington's public school children.
- 34. <u>Arlington School District</u>. Arlington School District No. 16 is one of the State's school districts in Snohomish County, with a student population of approximately 5,600 students.
- 35. <u>Auburn School District</u>. Auburn School District No. 408 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 14,900 students.
- 36. <u>Bainbridge Island School District</u>. Bainbridge Island School District No. 303 is one of the State's school districts in Kitsap County, with a student population of approximately 4,000 students.
- 37. <u>Bellevue School District</u>. Bellevue School District No. 405 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 17,200 students.
- 38. <u>Bellingham School District</u>. Bellingham School District No. 501 is one of the State's school districts in Whatcom County, with a student population of approximately 10,700 students.

- 39. <u>Chimacum School District</u>. Chimacum School District No. 49 is one of the State's school districts in Jefferson County, with a student population of approximately 1,100 students.
- 40. <u>Clover Park School District</u>. Clover Park School District No. 400 is one of the State's school districts in Pierce County, with a student population of approximately 12,200 students.
- 41. <u>Edmonds School District</u>. Edmonds School District No. 15 is one of the State's school districts in Snohomish County, with a student population of approximately 20,700 students.
- 42. <u>Federal Way School District</u>. Federal Way School District No. 210 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 22,400 students.
- 43. <u>Highline School District</u>. Highline School District No. 401 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 17,500 students.
- 44. <u>Kelso School District</u>. Kelso School District No. 458 is one of the State's school districts in Cowlitz County, with a student population of approximately 5,200 students.
- 45. <u>Kent School District</u>. Kent School District No. 415 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 27,400 students.
- 46. <u>Lakewood School District</u>. Lakewood School District No. 306 is one of the State's school districts in Snohomish County, with a student population of approximately 2,600 students.
- 47. <u>Marysville School District</u>. Marysville School District No. 25 is one of the State's school districts in Snohomish County, with a student population of approximately 11,900 students.
- 48. North Kitsap School District. North Kitsap School District No. 400 is one of the State's school districts in Kitsap County, with a student population of approximately 6,800 students.

- 49. <u>Northshore School District</u>. Northshore School District No. 417 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 19,800 students.
- 50. <u>Olympia School District</u>. Olympia School District No. 111 is one of the State's school districts in Thurston County, with a student population of approximately 9,400 students.
- 51. Omak School District. Omak School District No. 19 is one of the State's school districts in Okanogan County, with a student population of approximately 1,800 students.
- 52. Orcas Island School District. Orcas Island School District No. 137 is one of the State's school districts in San Juan County, with a student population of approximately 500 students.
- 53. <u>Pasco School District</u>. Pasco School District No. 1 is one of the State's school districts in Franklin County, with a student population of approximately 13,900 students.
- 54. <u>Peninsula School District</u>. Peninsula School District No. 401 is one of the State's school districts in Pierce County, with a student population of approximately 9,400 students.
- 55. <u>Puyallup School District</u>. Puyallup School District No. 3 is one of the State's school districts in Pierce County, with a student population of approximately 21,700 students.
- 56. San Juan Island School District. San Juan Island School District No. 149 is one of the State's school districts in San Juan County, with a student population of approximately 900 students.
- 57. <u>Seattle School District</u>. Seattle School District No. 1 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 46,000 students.
- 58. <u>Shoreline School District</u>. Shoreline School District No. 412 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 9,200 students.
- 59. <u>Snohomish School District</u>. Snohomish School District No. 201 is one of the State's school districts in Snohomish County, with a student population of approximately 9,800 students.

- 60. <u>South Kitsap School District</u>. South Kitsap School District No. 402 is one of the State's school districts in Kitsap County, with a student population of approximately 10,300 students.
- 61. Spokane School District. Spokane School District No. 81 is one of the State's school districts in Spokane County, with a student population of approximately 29,700 students.
- 62. <u>Tahoma School District</u>. Tahoma School District No. 409 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 7,400 students.
- 63. <u>Vancouver School District</u>. Vancouver School District No. 37 is one of the State's school districts in Clark County, with a student population of approximately 22,600 students.
- 64. <u>Yakima School District</u>. Yakima School District No. 7 is one of the State's school districts in Yakima County, with a student population of approximately 14,600 students.
- 65. Washington Education Association. The Washington Education Association is a State-wide organization of approximately 78,000 teachers and educators working in the State's public schools. Approximately 63,000 of its active members are certificated teachers in the State's K-12 public schools. Approximately 12,000 more are educational support professionals in the State's K-12 public schools. The Washington Education Association's stated mission statement includes making public education "the best it can be for students, staff, and communities." It has a history in this State of improving the quality of and access to public education for all students.
- 66. <u>Arlington Education Association</u>. The Arlington Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 301 non-supervisory education employees in the Arlington School District.
- 67. <u>Auburn Education Association</u>. The Auburn Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 861 non-supervisory education employees in the Auburn School District.

- 68. <u>Bainbridge Island Education Association</u>. The Bainbridge Island Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 260 non-supervisory education employees in the Bainbridge Island School District.
- 69. <u>Bellevue Education Association</u>. The Bellevue Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,150 non-supervisory education employees in the Bellevue School District.
- 70. <u>Bellingham Education Association.</u> The Bellingham Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 767 non-supervisory education employees in the Bellingham School District.
- 71. <u>Chimacum Independent Association</u>. The Chimacum Independent Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 39 non-supervisory education employees in the Chimacum School District.
- 72. <u>Chimacum Education Association</u>. The Chimacum Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 66 non-supervisory education employees in the Chimacum School District.
- 73. <u>Clover Park Education Association</u>. The Clover Park Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 794 non-supervisory education employees in the Clover Park School District.
- 74. <u>Edmonds Education Association</u>. The Edmonds Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,351 non-supervisory education employees in the Edmonds School District.
- 75. <u>Federal Way Education Association</u>. The Federal Way Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,397 non-supervisory education employees in the Federal Way School District.
- 76. <u>Highline Education Association</u>. The Highline Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,320 non-supervisory education employees in the Highline School District.

- 77. <u>Kelso Education Association</u>. The Kelso Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 330 non-supervisory education employees in the Kelso School District.
- 78. <u>Kent Education Association</u>. The Kent Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,812 non-supervisory education employees in the Kent School District.
- 79. <u>Lakewood Education Association</u>. The Lakewood Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 148 non-supervisory education employees in the Lakewood School District.
- 80. <u>Marysville Education Association</u>. The Marysville Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 685 non-supervisory education employees in the Marysville School District.
- 81. North Kitsap Education Association. The North Kitsap Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 405 non-supervisory education employees in the North Kitsap School District.
- 82. <u>Northshore Education Association</u>. The Northshore Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,201 non-supervisory education employees in the Northshore School District.
- 83. <u>Olympia Education Association</u>. The Olympia Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 564 non-supervisory education employees in the Olympia School District.
- 84. Omak Education Association. The Omak Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 103 non-supervisory education employees in the Omak School District.
- 85. Orcas Island Education Association. The Orcas Island Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 39 non-supervisory education employees in the Orcas Island School District.

- 86. <u>Pasco Association of Educators</u>. The Pasco Association of Educators is the labor organization that represents approximately 781 non-supervisory education employees in the Pasco School District.
- 87. <u>Peninsula Education Association</u>. The Peninsula Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 583 non-supervisory education employees in the Peninsula School District.
- 88. <u>Puyallup Education Association</u>. The Puyallup Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,246 non-supervisory education employees in the Puyallup School District.
- 89. <u>San Juan Island Education Association</u>. The San Juan Island Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 61 non-supervisory education employees in the San Juan Island School District.
- 90. <u>Seattle Education Association</u>. The Seattle Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 4,532 non-supervisory education employees in the Seattle School District.
- 91. <u>Shoreline Education Association</u>. The Shoreline Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 593 non-supervisory education employees in the Shoreline School District.
- 92. <u>Snohomish Education Association</u>. The Snohomish Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 547 non-supervisory education employees in the Snohomish School District.
- 93. <u>South Kitsap Education Association</u>. The South Kitsap Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 623 non-supervisory education employees in the South Kitsap School District.
- 94. Spokane Education Association. The Spokane Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 2,923 non-supervisory education employees in the Spokane School District.

- 95. <u>Tahoma Education Association</u>. The Tahoma Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 409 non-supervisory education employees in the Tahoma School District.
- 96. <u>Vancouver Education Association</u>. The Vancouver Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,366 non-supervisory education employees in the Vancouver School District.
- 97. <u>Yakima Education Association</u>. The Yakima Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 901 non-supervisory education employees in the Yakima School District.
- 98. The Respondent State. The Respondent is the State of Washington. Pursuant to Article IX, §1 of our State Constitution, the Respondent State provides each of the State's public school districts with funds for education.

(b) Conclusions of Law Concerning the Parties, Jurisdiction, Venue, & Burdens of Proof

- 99. Venue for this action properly lies in this Washington State Superior Court for King County.
- 100. The court has jurisdiction over this action, and the Petitioners have satisfied all conditions precedent to bringing this action.
- 101. To prove the existence of a fact, the party alleging that fact must show that that fact is more likely than not true. In other words, that fact must be proven by a preponderance of the evidence at trial. Accord, *Seattle School District v. State*, 90 Wn.2d 476, 528 (1978) (when court is "concerned with legislative compliance with a specific constitutional mandate ... the normal civil burden of proof, *i.e.*, preponderance of the evidence, applies"). Petitioners' fundamental contention is that the Respondent State has failed to take the action required to fully comply with a specific constitutional mandate namely, the State's paramount constitutional duty under Article IX, §1. The "preponderance of the evidence" standard accordingly applies in this case. *See, e.g., Seattle School District v. State*, 90 Wn.2d at 528.

This contrasts with the situation where the constitutionality of a statute is 102. challenged, and the burden is on the party challenging that statute to prove its unconstitutionality beyond a "reasonable doubt". E.g., Island County v. State, 135 Wn.2d 141, 146 (1998). The Washington Supreme Court has explained, however, that even when a specific statutory provision is being challenged, the "reasonable doubt" standard is not the same as the one applied in a criminal case: "The 'reasonable doubt' standard, when used in the context of a criminal proceeding as the standard necessary to convict an accused of a crime, is an evidentiary standard and refers to 'the necessity of reaching a subjective state of certitude of the facts in issue.' In contrast, the 'beyond a reasonable doubt' standard used when a statute is challenged as unconstitutional refers to the fact that one challenging a statute must, by argument and research, convince the court that there is no reasonable doubt that the statute violates the constitution." Island County v. State, 135 Wn.2d at 147. Here, because Petitioners' fundamental contention is not that a specific statutory provision is unconstitutional, but rather that the State has failed to comply with the specific constitutional mandate of Article IX, §1, the "preponderance of the evidence" standard applies. See Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 528.

103. This court has determined that each finding of fact and each conclusion of law set forth in these Findings & Conclusions satisfy the standards of proof under Washington law.

(c) Findings of Fact Concerning Standing and Justiciability

104. Neither side has raised the issue of standing of the parties or justiciability of the petitioner's claims. Nonetheless, in light of the recent decision in *Federal Way School Dist. No.* 210 v. State, 167 Wn.2d 514 (2009), the court will address those issues.

105. Plaintiff Stephanie McCleary described the challenges of her daughter, Kelsey, while attending the Chimacum public schools and her brief transfer to Port Townsend High School. At the Port Townsend school, Kelsey did not have textbooks in many of her classes. In French class, the textbooks were so old that they could not be taken home because of their fragility. For the other classes, there were handwritten worksheets and photostatted copies of

COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW - 18

workbooks, reduced in font size to save paper. The lack of workable textbooks presented

difficulties for Kelsey to obtain assistance from her parents on her homework. The building

where Kelsey attended school was characterized as dilapidated, and the administration building

as "condemned." After one year, Kelsey returned to the Chimacum schools. Ms. McCleary has

observed her daughter's academic performance trending downward.

106. As to her son, Carter, Ms. McCleary described him as spending a fair amount of

class time preparing various types of crafts for fundraising purposes. Carter failed his fourth

grade WASL in writing.

107. Ms. McCleary, as a parent, expressed her concerns that her children would face

the same challenges and handicaps that she faced when she graduated from public high school, in

not being equipped to enter the workforce or college.

108. Patricia Venema is the co-president of the Glacier Peak High School Parent

Organization and sits on the Transportation Committee for the Snohomish School District. She

has two children, Halie and Robbie. At the time of trial, Halie was a senior at Glacier Peak High

School, and Robbie was in the ninth grade, a freshman at Glacier Peak High School. She was

previously a member of Cathcart Parent Organization, which raised funds for student and

teachers needs. The organization funded acquisition of such equipment and supplies as world

globes and maps (because the school maps were substantially outdated), math manipulatives,

reading books, voice enhancement systems (so that teachers could be heard), document cameras,

and vacuum cleaners.

109. Ms. Venema described the physical structures of some of the school buildings as

follows:

Patricia Venema: The schools in our district were dilapidated, over-crowded, in

some cases should have been condemned.

Q. (By Mr. Emch) Can you give an example from a school that your children

were attending?

A. When we went through Valley View Middle School, where both of my children attended Middle School. I was amazed that there was only one girls' bathroom in the main building. The building housed seven to eight hundred kids. It was one bathroom with five stalls.

Q. One bathroom with five stalls for seven or eight hundred kids?

110. Halie Venema did not pass the eighth grade or tenth WASL exams in math.

Ultimately, she was able to receive equivalent credit through the Collection of Evidence alternative to the written WASL exam.

111. Robbie Venema passed the WASL exams in each of the grades in which it was given.

(d) Conclusions of Law Concerning Standing and Justiciability

Judgments Act. That Act grants standing to persons "whose rights ... are affected by a statute." RCW 7.24.020. This is consistent with the general rule that a party must be directly affected by a statute to challenge its constitutionality. *To- Ro Trade Shows v. Collins*, 144 Wn.2d 403, 411-12, 27 P.3d 1149 (2001). Petitioners must show they are being affected or denied some benefit; mere interest in State funding mechanisms is not sufficient to make a claim justiciable. *See Walker v. Munro*, 124 Wn.2d 402, 419 (1994). The Washington Supreme Court held in *Seattle School District No. 1* that both parent and children plaintiffs had standing where the adverse impact of insufficient revenue on educational programs for individual students was demonstrated by the record. *Seattle Sch. Dist. No. 1*, 90 Wn.2d at 495 (holding that students "are the intended and immediate objects of Title 28A RCW"). *See Federal Way School Dist. No. 210 v. State*, 2009 WL 3766092, 6, November 12, 2009).

113. "The purpose of a high school diploma is to declare that a student is ready for success in post-secondary education, gainful employment and citizenship and is equipped with the skills to be a lifelong learner." HB 1292. The record reflects that there is a legitimate and

justiciable concern that the McCleary and Venema children—children resident in the State of Washington—are not receiving the basic education mandated under our Constitution.

114. Based on the record before this court and the findings made herein, the court concludes that the individual petitioners, the McCleary petitioners and the Venema petitioners, have standing and have presented to this court a justiciable controversy.

115. The other petitioners are State-funded school districts, community organizations, parent-teacher associations, teacher associations and other organizations committed to and charged with the responsibilities for ensuring that the State's basic education programs equip our children with the tools necessary and skills needed to compete in today's economy and meaningfully participate in this State's democracy.

116. The adverse impact of insufficient revenue on educational programs for the individual students was demonstrated by the record, as noted above.

117. The adverse impact of insufficient revenue on educational programs for the students throughout the State and its impact on organizations committed to and charged with the responsibilities for ensuring that the State's basic education programs equip our children with the tools necessary and skills needed to compete in today's economy and meaningfully participate in this State's democracy, was supported by the record, as stated herein.

B. GENERAL BACKGROUND: the Importance of Education in our State's Democracy

(a) Findings of Fact Concerning the Importance of Education in our State's Democracy

118. In an Independence Day address in 1823, Horace Mann, the father of American public education, outlined for the first time his core beliefs that education, the intelligent use of the ballot, and religious freedom are the keys to preserving the nation's liberties.

119. The Respondent State has straightforwardly admitted in this suit that "A healthy democracy depends on educated citizens." Original Petition at ¶20 ("20. A healthy democracy depends on educated citizens.") and original Answer at ¶11 ("11. Respondent State admits the

allegation in paragraph 20."). The evidence at trial and statutory framework of this State, some of which is outlined below, confirmed the factual accuracy of that statement, especially in the type of broad, populist democracy established in this State by Washington law.

120. The citizens of this State publicly elect a broad array of, and large number of, the public officials who run the State and local governments in Washington. For example, the citizens of this State:

- · elect their Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Attorney General, Secretary of State, Treasurer, Auditor, Commissioner of Public Lands, Insurance Commissioner, and Superintendent of Public Instruction in State-wide elections.²
- elect their 49 State Senators and 98 State Representatives in Legislative District elections.
- · elect the Auditors, Clerks, Commissioners, Sheriffs, and Treasurers in each of their 39 Counties.
- · elect the Mayors, Commissioners, and members of the City Councils of this State's over 280 cities and towns.
- elect the 9 justices of this State's Supreme Court.⁶
- elect the 24 judges of this State's Courts of Appeal.
- elect the 181 judges of this State's Superior Courts.
- elect the 110 judges of this State's District Courts.⁹
- elect the 109 judges of this State's Municipal Courts.

² Wash. Const. art. III §1 (Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Secretary of State, Treasurer, Auditor, Attorney General, Superintendant of Public Instruction, and Commissioner of Public Lands); RCW 48.02.010 (Insurance Commissioner).

3 Wash. Const. art. II §§ 4, 6; RCW 44.05.090(4).

⁴ RCW 36.16.030; Bureau of the Census, U.S. Dep't of Commerce, 2007 Census of Governments: Individual State Description, Washington, available at http://ftp2.census.gov/govs/cog/2007/wa.pdf.

⁵ RCW 35.17.020. 35.18.010, 35.22.200, 35.23.021, 35.27.070; Bureau of the Census, U.S. Dep't of Commerce, 2007 Census of Governments: Individual State Description, Washington, available at http://ftp2.census.gov/govs/cog/2007/wa.pdf.

Wash. Const. art. IV §3; RCW 2.04.070-.071.

Wash. Const. art. IV §30; RCW 2.06.020.

Wash. Const. art. IV §5; RCW 2.08.060; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 16-32 (Scott

D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

RCW 3.34.050; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 16-32 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 373 Fire Protection Districts.
- elect the members of the School Boards of each of this State's 295 School Districts.
- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 56 Public Hospital Districts.
- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 185
 Water-Sewer Districts. 14
- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 27 Public Utilities Districts.¹⁵
- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 42 Park and Recreation Districts.
- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 75 Port Districts.
- elect the members of the Boards of Directors of each of this State's 98 Irrigation Districts.
- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 103
 Cemetery Districts.

¹⁰ RCW 3.50.050; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 16-32 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

11 RCW 52.14.060; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 4 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 232-39 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

¹² RCW 28A.343.300; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 11 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; Bureau of the Census, U.S. Dep't of Commerce, 2007 Census of Governments: Individual State Description, Washington, available at http://ftp2.census.gov/govs/cog/2007/wa.pdf.

¹³ RCW 70.44.040; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 10 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 240 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

¹⁴ RCW 57.12.030; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 13 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 253-56 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

¹⁵ RCW 54.12.010; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 10 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 252 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

¹⁶ RCW 36.69.090; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 8 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 249-50 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

¹⁷ RCW 53.12.172; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 9 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 250-52 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

¹⁸ RCW 87.03.080; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 7 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 241-42 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW - 23

- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 107 Diking and Drainage Districts.
- elect the majority of the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 47 Conservation Districts.²¹
- elect the members of the Boards of Directors of each of this State's 10 Flood Control Districts.
- elect the members of the Boards of Directors of each of this State's 11 Weed Districts.²³
- 121. In short, Washington citizens democratically elect more of their State and local government officials than do the citizens in most other States in our Nation.²⁴
- 122. The citizens of this State routinely exercise their right to amend the Washington State Constitution pursuant to Article XXIII. For example, in the past 30 years the citizens of this State have considered and voted upon 49 proposed Amendments to their State Constitution, adopting 31 Amendments to their State Constitution and rejecting 18 other proposed Amendments.²⁵

¹⁹ RCW 68.52.220; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 1 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; *see 2008 Washington State Yearbook* 227-28 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

²⁰ RCW 85.38.070; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 2 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 230-32 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

²¹ RCW 89.08.030; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 1 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 229-30 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

²² RCW 85.38.070, 86.09.259; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 5 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 239 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

²³ RCW 17.04.070; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 14 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 249 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

²⁴ Bureau of the Census, U.S. Dep't of Commerce, 1992 Census of Governments Vol. 1, No. 2, Popularly Elected Officials tbl. 2 and tbl. 17 (1995), available at http://www.census.gov/prod/2/gov/gc.gc92_1_2.pdf.

See Wash. Sec'y of State. Elections & Voting, Previous Elections, http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/previous_elections.aspx.

- 123. Washington is also one of the two States in our country where voters have the right and power to initiate legislation both directly (to the People) and indirectly (to the legislature).²⁶
- 124. The citizens of this State established for themselves the right and power to propose and enact State-wide legislation by way of Initiative in a 1912 Amendment to their State Constitution, which is now Article II, §1(a). Washington citizens routinely exercise this right of direct democracy. The citizens of this State have:
 - filed and circulated for signature over 1,030 Initiative petitions proposing new State-wide legislation to be submitted to the citizens of Washington for a State-wide vote.²⁷
 - filed and circulated for signature over 430 Initiative petitions proposing new State-wide legislation to be voted upon by the Legislature.²⁸
 - certified to the State-wide ballot over 130 Initiative Measures by securing the required number of signatures (currently 241,153) to submit State-wide legislation to the citizens of Washington for a State-wide Initiative vote. 29
 - certified to the Legislature an additional 30 Initiative Measures by securing the required number of signatures (currently 241,153) to submit State-wide legislation to an Initiative vote in the Legislature.³⁰
 - enacted in State-wide elections 80 Initiative Measures as the law of this State.³¹
- 125. Washington citizens' exercise of their constitutional initiative power has increased in the time period after the Washington Supreme Court's *Seattle School District* ruling.

²⁷ See Wash. Sec'y of State, Elections & Voting, Index to Initiative & Referendum Statistics: 1914-2008, http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/initiatives/statistics.aspx.

²⁶ Initiative & Referendum Inst., The Initiative & Referendum Process in America – A Primer 9 & app. A, tbl. 1.1 (M. Dane Waters ed. 1992).

²⁸ See Wash. Sec'y of State, Elections & Voting, Index to Initiative & Referendum Statistics: 1914-2008, http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/initiatives/statistics.aspx.

²⁹ See Wash. Sec'y of State, Elections & Voting, Index to Initiative & Referendum Statistics: 1914-2008, http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/initiatives/statistics.aspx.

³⁰ See Wash. Sec'y of State, Elections & Voting, Index to Initiative & Referendum Statistics: 1914-2008, http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/initiatives/statistics.aspx.

³¹ See Wash. Sec'y of State, Elections & Voting, Index to Initiative & Referendum Statistics: 1914-2008, http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/initiatives/statistics.aspx.

Washington citizens voted on 46 State-wide Initiative Measures in the 30 years before that 1978 ruling, and voted on 71 in the 30 years after. 32

126. The citizens of this State have also established for themselves the right and power to put a hold on laws adopted by the State Legislature until those laws are subjected to (and approved by) a Referendum vote of the People (Article II, §1(b)). Washington citizens routinely exercise this right of direct democracy.

127. The citizens in this State's democracy also routinely exercise their right to directly enact (or reject) local legislation at the ballot box pursuant to Washington State statutes (e.g., RCW 35.22.200), local government charters (e.g., King County Charter §230), and local ordinances (e.g., City of Woodinville, Ordinance 119).

128. To help citizens inform themselves about the various candidates and ballot measures they will be voting upon in the State elections noted above, Washington's Constitution and State statutes require the Washington Secretary of State to publish and mail to every household in this State a Voters' Pamphlet. Wash. Const., Art. II, §1(e); RCW 29A.32.010; RCW 29A.32.031. That Voters' Pamphlet provides information concerning the measures and candidates on the ballot, such as the full text of each Initiative, Referendum, or Constitutional Amendment being submitted for a vote, a fiscal impact statement explaining various fiscal impacts of such ballot measures, "for" and "against" statements by proponents and opponents of each ballot measure, and candidacy statements by each person running for State office. Washington law provides for similar local Voters' Pamphlets relating to local elections as well. RCW 29A.32.210.

129. For a citizen of this State to participate meaningfully in this State's democratic process and intelligently cast his or her vote on the broad array of State and local government offices and ballot measures noted above, that citizen must be meaningfully equipped to learn about, understand, and evaluate the candidates, ballot measures, positions, and issues being

³² See Wash. Sec'y of State, Elections & Voting, Index to Initiative & Referendum Statistics: 1914-2008, http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/initiatives/statistics.aspx.

debated and decided in that election. Having an educated citizenry is critical to this State's democracy. ("To be educated is to be free," Marti.)

130. Having an educated citizenry is also vital to the operation of this State's justice system. For example, the jury system upon which this State's justice system is based depends upon each juror being meaningfully equipped to read, understand, comprehend, and debate the evidence, issues, and arguments presented to the jury for decision.

131. Having an educated citizenry also plays a vital role in preserving the cohesiveness of this State's pluralistic society as a whole. For example, broad public education provides each member of this State's citizenry a shared knowledge and understanding of the common history, common values, and common ideals that all citizens in this State share. This unifying awareness and understanding is especially important to maintain the cohesiveness of a widely diverse society like the one in this State, which is an amalgamation of citizens from a wide range of different cultures, backgrounds, lifestyles, orientations, neighborhoods, and family roots.

132. Education also plays a critical civil rights role in promoting equality in our democracy. For example, amply provided, free public education operates as the great equalizer in our democracy, equipping citizens born into the underprivileged segments of our society with the tools they need to compete on a level playing field with citizens born into wealth or privilege.

133. Education also plays a critical role in building and maintaining the strong economy necessary to support a stable democracy—one that is free and independent from outside power and influence. For example, broad public education builds the well educated workforce necessary to attract more stable and higher wage jobs to this State's economy, and provides the living wage jobs and employment necessary to provide gainful employment to this State's citizens, and lessening the burdens on this State's citizens of social services, crime, and incarceration.

134. The importance of and challenges facing our educational system are not limited to Washington. Politically-diverse figures, U.S. Secretary of Education, Arne Duncan, former U.S. Speaker of the House, Newt Gingrich, and civil rights advocate Al Sharpton, have recently

joined forces to promote reforms in education. Speaker Gingrich noted: "First of all, education is the number one factor in our future prosperity;... I agree with Al Sharpton, this is the number one civil right of the 21st century....There is no excuse for accepting failure."

135. Washington's crisis in education is a microcosm of that of the nation. On a national level, Arne Duncan, Secretary of Education, warned that "[w]e're perpetuating social failure" through our current educational system. Similarly, our own Superintendent of Public Instruction, Randy Dorn, noted that "In our global economy, students who drop out of school without skills will likely face a life of unemployment and poverty." (Dorn at 29.)

136. Former U.S. Supreme Court Justice, Sandra Day O'Connor, in a recent visit to Seattle, lamented the lack of civics education in schools. She noted a study that found "Two-thirds of Americans know at least one of the judges on the Fox TV show 'American Idol,' but less than one in ten can name the Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court."

137. In sum, a well-educated population is the foundation of our democracy, our economy, and the American dream.

(b) Conclusions of Law Concerning the Importance of Education in our Democracy

138. Prior legal rulings have been, and this court's legal ruling in this matter is, consistent with the above facts concerning the importance of education in our democracy. As the *Brown v. Board of Education of Topeka, Kansas* Court declared:

Today, education is perhaps the most important function of state and local governments. It is required in the performance of our most basic public responsibilities, even service in the armed forces. It is the very foundation of good citizenship. Today it is a principal instrument in awakening the child to cultural values, in preparing him for later professional training, and in helping him to adjust normally to his environment.

Brown v. Board of Education of Topeka, Kansas, 347 U.S. 483, 493, 74 S.Ct. 686, 98 L.Ed. 873 (1954). And as in the Board of Education, Island Trees Union Free School District v. Pico Court has reiterated:

[T]he right to receive ideas is a necessary predicate to the recipient's meaningful exercise of his own rights of speech, press, and political freedom. Madison admonished us: 'A popular Government, without popular information, or the means of acquiring it, is but a Prologue to a Farce or a Tragedy; or, perhaps both. Knowledge will forever govern ignorance: And a people who mean to be their own Governors, must arm themselves with the power which knowledge gives.'

Board of Education, Island Trees Union Free School District No. 26 v. Pico, 457 U.S. 853, 867, 102 S.Ct. 2799, 73 L.Ed.2d 435 (1982); accord, Plyler v. Doe, 457 U.S. 202, 102 S.Ct. 2382, 72 L.Ed.2d 786 (1982) ("We have recognized 'the public schools as a most vital civic institution for the preservation of a democratic system of government") (quoting Ambach v. Norwick, 441 U.S. 68, 76, 99 S.Ct. 1589, 60 L.Ed.2d 49 (1979)). In short, the law recognizes that public education plays an essential role in our democracy.

139. The law recognizes that education is the key to a citizen's meaningful exercise of his or her First Amendment freedoms. For example, as the *Richmond Newspapers v. Virginia* Court declared:

No aspect of [the First Amendment] guarantee is more rightly treasured than its protection of the ability of our people through free and open debate to consider and resolve their own destiny.... '[The] First Amendment is one of the vital bulwarks of our national commitment to intelligent self-government.' ... It embodies our Nation's commitment to popular self-determination and our abiding faith that the surest course for developing sound national policy lies in a free exchange of views on public issues. And public debate must not only be unfettered; it must also be informed.

Richmond Newspapers, Inc. v. Virginia, 448 U.S. 555, 587 n.3, 100 S.Ct. 2814, 65 L.Ed.2d 973 (1980)") (quoting Saxbe v. Washington Post Co., 417 U.S. 843, 862–63, 94 S.Ct. 2811, 41 L.Ed.2d 514 (Powell, J., dissenting)).

140. The Washington Supreme Court has accordingly held that the "education" constitutionally required by Article IX, §1 of the Washington Constitution "must prepare [children] to exercise their First Amendment freedoms both as sources and receivers of

information". Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d 476 (1978). Accord, Claremont Sch. Dist. v. Governor, 142 N.H. 462, 473, 703 A.2d 1353 (1997) ("[E]ven a minimalist view of educational adequacy recognizes the role of education in preparing citizens to participate in the exercise of voting and first amendment rights. The latter being recognized as fundamental, it is illogical to place the means to exercise those rights on less substantial constitutional footing than the rights themselves.").

system of open courts, not only helps make life worth living but sustains our long-cherished ideas of individual liberty. Where the nation's constitution provides for a system of open courts, however, it makes no mention of free public schools. The people of this state found this oversight unacceptable in 1889 when they brought Washington Territory into the Union. Not only did they establish a judicial system, but at the same time they provided for a system of free public schools, imposing then and there a duty upon the State to make ample provision for the education of all children within its borders. *Northshore School Dist. No. 417 v. Kinnear*, 84 Wn.2d 685, 686-687 (1975), overruled insofar as inconsistent, *Seattle School District No. 1*, 90 Wn.2d 476, 513 (1978).

142. The law recognizes that broad public education is also critically important to our democracy because it teaches children democratic values and ideals and unites the wide array of cultures present in our democratic society through a sharing of common values and ideals. E.g., Ambach v. Norwick, 441 U.S. 68, 76-77, 99 S.Ct. 1589, 60 L.Ed.2d 49 (1979) ("The importance of public schools in the preparation of individuals for participation as citizens, and in the preservation of the values on which our society rests, long has been recognized by our decisions", and acknowledging the role that a public education accordingly plays as "an 'assimilative force' by which diverse and conflicting elements in our society are brought together on a broad but common ground" and "inculcating fundamental values necessary to the maintenance of a democratic system"); Brown v. Board. of Education of Topeka, Kansas, 347 U.S. 483, 493, 74 S.Ct. 686, 98 L.Ed. 873 (1954) (public education is "a principal instrument in

awakening the child to cultural values"); Abington School District v. Schempp, 374 U.S. 203, 230 (1963) (Brennan, J., concurring) (public education is "the primary vehicle for transmitting 'the values on which our society rests"); McCollum v. Board of Education, 333 U.S. 203, 216, 68 S.Ct. 461, 92 L.Ed. 649 (1948) (Frankfurter, J., concurring) ("The public school is 'the most powerful agency for promoting cohesion among a heterogeneous democratic people ... and the most pervasive means for promoting our common destiny"); RCW 28A.150.210 (expressly listing "civics and history, including different cultures and participation in representative government" in its specification of the knowledge and skills with which all students in this State should be equipped).

143. With the above general background findings and conclusions in mind, this court now turns to some more specific background findings and conclusions concerning Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution.

C. SPECIFIC BACKGROUND: Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution

(a) Background Findings of Fact Concerning Article IX, §1

144. The constitutional provision at the center of this case is Article IX, §1 of our State Constitution. That constitutional provision states in full:

It is the paramount duty of the state to make ample provision for the education of all children residing within its borders, without distinction or preference on account of race, color, caste, or sex.

(b) Background Conclusions of Law Concerning Article IX, §1

145. Washington law recognizes that the education duty specified in Article IX, §1 is the only duty that is the State's paramount duty. As the Washington State Supreme Court has held:

Careful examination of our constitution reveals that the framers declared only once in the entire document that a specified function was the State's paramount duty. That singular declaration is found in Constitution Article IX, §1. Undoubtedly, the imperative wording was intentional.

Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 510-11.

146. Washington law recognizes that no other State Constitution imposes a higher education duty upon the State than Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution does. The Washington Supreme Court has held that the education duty mandated by Article IX, §1 "is unique among State constitutions", and that "No other State has placed the common school on so high a pedestal." *Seattle School District v. State*, 90 Wn.2d at 498 & 510-511.

147. Washington law holds that Article IX, §1 grants each child residing in this State a constitutional right to the "education" specified in that provision. The Washington Supreme Court has thus held with respect to Article IX, §1 that "all children residing within the borders of the State possess a 'right', arising from the constitutionally imposed 'duty' of the State, to have the State make ample provision for their education." *Seattle School District v. State*, 90 Wn.2d at 511-512.

148. Washington law holds that the right to the "education" specified in Article IX, §1 is the paramount right granted to each child by our State Constitution. The Washington Supreme Court has accordingly held with respect to the mandate of Article IX, §1 that "since the 'duty' is characterized as Paramount the correlative 'right' has equal stature." *Seattle School District v. State*, 90 Wn.2d at 511-512.

149. Washington law holds that Article IX, §1 imposes an affirmative, judicially enforceable duty upon the State. The Washington Supreme Court has thus held that Article IX, §1 "is mandatory and imposes a judicially enforceable affirmative duty" upon the State. Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 482; accord, Brown v. State, 155 Wn.2d 254, 258 (2005) (Article IX, §1 "is substantive and enforceable" in the courts).

- 150. With the above background findings and conclusions in mind, this court now addresses each part of the four-part remedy Petitioners seek in this case and the fundamental question each part raises.
- D. QUESTION #1 (DECLARATORY JUDGMENT):
 What is the correct interpretation of "paramount", "ample", and "all" in
 Article IX. §1?
- (a) Findings of Fact relating to the interpretation of "paramount", "ample", and "all" in Article IX, §1.
 - 151. Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution states:

It is the paramount duty of the state to make ample provision for the education of all children residing within its borders, without distinction or preference on account of race, color, caste, or sex.

- 152. The parties in this case disagree on the meaning of the words "paramount", "ample", and "all" in the above constitutional provision. E.g., Petitioners' Amended Petition at ¶108(a)-(c) and Respondent State's Amended Answer to that Amended Petition at ¶58.
- (b) Conclusions of Law concerning the legal interpretation of the words "paramount", "ample", and "all" in Article IX, §1.
 - (i) Judicial branch's duty to interpret words used in the State Constitution.
- 153. Washington law holds that it is the proper function of the judiciary to interpret, construe, and enforce our Constitution. E.g., *Seattle School District v. State*, 90 Wn.2d at 482 (it "is the proper function of the judiciary to interpret, construe and enforce the constitution of the State of Washington.").
- 154. Washington law holds that the judiciary must exercise its duty to interpret and enforce our Constitution even when the judiciary's interpretation of our Constitution is contrary to the interpretation of another branch. As the Washington Supreme Court has accordingly declared:

the judiciary has the ultimate power and the duty to interpret, construe and give meaning to words, sections and articles of the constitution. It is emphatically the province and duty of the judicial department to say what the law is. This duty must be exercised even when an interpretation serves as a check on the activities of another branch of government or is contrary to the view of the constitution taken by another branch.

Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 503-504 (citations omitted), similarly at 496-97.

155. Washington law holds that interpreting the words used in our State Constitution presents a pure question of law for the court to resolve. E.g., State v. Pulfrey, 154 Wn.2d 517, 522 (2005) (interpreting State Constitution is a question of law); Mt. Spokane Skiing v. Spokane County, 86 Wn.App. 165, 172 (1997) ("The interpretation of Washington constitutional provisions is also a question of law"); Humiston v. Meyers, 61 Wn.2d 772, 777 (1963) (construction or interpretation of a provision of the constitution is a judicial question). Interpreting the words used in Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution accordingly presents a pure question of law for this court to resolve.

156. Washington law holds that the words used in this State's Constitution must be given their common English meaning – a meaning which is appropriately determined by referring to the dictionary. Zachman v. Whirlpool Financial, 123 Wn.2d 667, 670-71 (1994) ("In construing constitutional language, words are given their ordinary meaning unless otherwise defined.... When the common, ordinary meaning is not readily apparent, it is appropriate to refer to the dictionary."); Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 511 (and quoting Webster's Third New Int'l Dictionary for the meaning of words used in Article IX, §1).

(ii) "paramount"

157. WEBSTER'S THIRD NEW INT'L DICTIONARY is the dictionary that the Washington Supreme Court used to interpret the meaning of words used in Article IX, §1. Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 511, 512, n.12.

158. Webster's Third New Int'l Dictionary defines the word "paramount" to mean "having a higher or the highest rank or authority" that is "superior to all others". Webster's Third New Int'l Dictionary (1993) at 1638.

159. The Washington Supreme Court has accordingly interpreted the word "paramount" in Article IX, §1 as follows:

"Paramount" is not a mere synonym of "important." Rather, it means superior in rank above all others, chief, preeminent, supreme, and in fact dominant....

When a thing is said to be paramount, it can only mean that it is more important than all other things concerned.

Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 511. This meaning of paramount is one of the reasons the Washington Supreme Court has ruled that the education mandate in Article IX, §1 "is unique among state constitutions", and has held with respect to the Washington Constitution's use of the word paramount: "Undoubtedly, the imperative wording was intentional." Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 498 and 510-11. The Washington Supreme Court has accordingly held that the Respondent State must fully comply with Article IX, §1 as its "first priority". Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 518.

160. During the trial, the State cross-examined many of the Petitioners' education witnesses as to whether they would prioritize education at the expense of other worthy causes and services, such as health care, nutrition services, and transportation needs. But this is not the prerogative of these witnesses – or even of the Legislature – that decision has been mandated by our State Constitution. The State must make basic education funding its top legislative priority.³³ Indeed, as Judge Robert Doran opined, "[f]ull funding of the education program

³³ Seattle School District, 90 Wn.2d at 511. ("No other state has placed the common school on so high a pedestal. One who carefully reads Article IX might also wonder whether, after giving to the school fund all that is here required to be given, anything would be left for other purposes. But the convention was familiar with the history of school funds in other states, and the attempt was made to avoid the possibility of repeating the tale of dissipation and utter loss." (quoting T. Stiles, The Constitution of the State and its Effects Upon Public Interests, 4 WASH. HISTORICAL Q. 281, 284 (1913))).

required by Article IX, Sections 1 and 2, must be provided as a first priority before any statutory program is funded."³⁴

161. This court concludes that the word "paramount" in Article IX, §1 means what it says. It means having the highest rank that is superior to all others, having the rank that is preeminent, supreme, and more important than all others. It is not a mere synonym of "important". The word "paramount" means that the State must fully comply with its duty under Article IX, §1 as its first priority before all others. Article IX, §1 accordingly requires the Respondent State to amply provide for the education of all Washington children as the State's first and highest priority before any other State programs or operations.

(iii) "ample"

- 162. WEBSTER'S THIRD NEW INT'L DICTIONARY is the dictionary that the Washington Supreme Court used to interpret the meaning of words used in Article IX, §1. Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 511 and 512, n.12.
- 163. Webster's Third New Int'l Dictionary defines the word "ample" to mean "more than adequate", and explains that the word "AMPLE always means considerably more than adequate or sufficient." Webster's Third New Int'l Dictionary (1993) at 74.
- Article IX, §1 requires the Respondent State to provide "fully sufficient funds" and a "level of funding that is fully sufficient" to provide for the education of all Washington children. Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 518, 537. Further confirming this broad meaning of "ample", the Washington Supreme Court expressly held that it was therefore unconstitutional for the Respondent State to rely on local levies to fund any part of the education mandated by Article IX, §1. Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 526.

³⁴ This principle is set forth by Judge Robert Doran in the trial court opinion known as "Doran II," or "School Funding II." This opinion was not appealed but is widely regarded as law. *Seattle School District, et al. v. State of Washington, et al.*, Thurston County Super. Ct. No. 81-2-1713-1 Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law, Conclusion of Law 62 (1983).

165. This court concludes that the word "ample" in Article IX, §1 means what it says. It means considerably more than just adequate or merely sufficient. Article IX, §1 accordingly requires the State's provision for the education of all Washington children to be considerably more than just adequate or merely sufficient to scrape by. Article IX, §1 requires the Respondent State's provision for the education of Washington children to be ample so no public school has to turn to or rely upon local levies, PTA fundraisers, private donations, or other non-State sources to provide all of its children the "education" specified in Article IX, §1.

(iv) "all"

- 166. WEBSTER'S THIRD NEW INT'L DICTIONARY is the dictionary that the Washington Supreme Court used to interpret the meaning of words used in Article IX, §1. Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 511, 512, n.12.
- 167. Webster's Third New Int'l Dictionary defines the word "all" to mean "every member or individual component of", "each one of used distributively with a plural noun or pronoun to mean that a statement is true of every individual considered", and explains with respect to a group or class: "of members of a class: each and every one of". Webster's Third New Int'l Dictionary (1993) at 54.
- 168. This court concludes that the word "all" in Article IX, §1 means what it says. It means "every" and "each and every one of". It encompasses each and every child since each will be a member of, and participant in, this State's democracy, society, and economy. Article IX, §1 accordingly requires the Respondent State to amply provide for the education of every child residing in our State not just those children who enjoy the advantage of being born into one of the subsets of our State's children who are more privileged, more politically popular, or more easy to teach.
- 169. Having ruled on the legal meaning of "paramount", "ample", and "all" in Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution, this court now turns to the meaning of the word "education" in that constitutional provision.

- E. QUESTION #2 (DECLARATORY JUDGMENT):
 What is the current legal meaning of the word "education" in Article IX, §1?
- (a) Findings of Fact relating to the current legal meaning of the word "education" in Article IX, §1.
 - 170. Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution states:

It is the paramount duty of the state to make ample provision for the education of all children residing within its borders, without distinction or preference on account of race, color, caste, or sex.

Trial Exhibit 1.

- 171. The parties in this case disagree on the current legal meaning of the word "education" in the above constitutional provision. E.g., Petitioners' Amended Petition at ¶108(d) and Respondent State's Amended Answer to that Amended Petition at ¶58.
- 172. The following paragraphs outline what this court finds to be four major historical mileposts along the evolutionary road that has led to the current legal meaning of the word "education" in Article IX, §1 of the State Constitution.
 - (i) First Milepost (1978): State Supreme Court establishes the minimum knowledge and skills encompassed by the term "education" in Article IX, §1 [a "basic education"].
- 173. In 1977, Governor Dan Evans noted that school finance was a "compelling and overriding issue." Acknowledging the pending appeal of the Seattle School District case before the Washington Supreme Court, the Governor characterized school finance as "a ticking time bomb." He admonished the Legislature "to provide long-term, consistent, and dependable financing for basic education. Adequate financial support means that administrators can return to administering, teachers can return to teaching, parents and students can be involved in the learning process, rather than spending inordinate amounts of time passing special levies."

Governor Evans' concerns about the significance and impact of the pending Supreme Court decision were prescient.

174. In Seattle School Dist. No. 1 v. State, 90 Wn.2d 476 (1978), the Supreme Court held that Const. Art. IX, § 1 imposes upon the State the paramount duty of making ample provision for the education of all resident children. That Court ordered the Legislature to define "basic education" and to make ample provision for its funding through regular and dependable tax sources by July 1, 1981. Id., at 537. By that decision, the Court made "basic support of the common schools" a constitutional mandate:

[T]he State's constitutional duty goes beyond mere reading, writing and arithmetic. It also embraces broad educational opportunities needed in the contemporary setting to equip our children for their role as citizens and as potential competitors in today's market as well as in the market place of ideas. Education plays a critical role in a free society. It must prepare our children to participate intelligently and effectively in our open political system to ensure that system's survival. It must prepare them to exercise their First Amendment freedoms both as sources and receivers of information; and, it must prepare them to be able to inquire, to study, to evaluate and to gain maturity and understanding. The constitutional right to have the State "make ample provision for the education of all (resident) children" would be hollow indeed if the possessor of the right could not compete adequately in our open political system, in the labor market, or in the market place of ideas.... The effective teaching ... of these essential skills make up the minimum of the education that is constitutionally required.

Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 517-18.

175. That 1978 Supreme Court ruling accordingly provided that the Respondent State was to (1) define additional substantive content for the above-described "basic education", and (2) define a "program of basic education" to provide that substantive content to all Washington children. The Supreme Court's language repeatedly made it clear that "basic education" and "basic program of education" are not synonymous. Instead, they are two distinct terms. E.g., 90 Wn.2d at 482 ("The Legislature must act to carry out its constitutional duty by defining and giving substantive content to 'basic education' and a basic program of education"), at 519

(noting that in 1978 the Legislature had not yet passed legislation "defining or giving substantive

content to 'basic education' or a basic program of education. Thus, the Legislature must

hereafter act to comply with its constitutional duty by defining and giving substantive meaning to

them."), and at 537 ("We have great faith in the Legislature and its ability to define 'basic

education' and a basic program of education").

176. In short, "basic education" is substance – the minimum, basic knowledge and

skills described by the Supreme Court's above quoted ruling. A "basic program of education",

on the other hand, is exactly what it's called – a program instituted to deliver that substance.

This distinction is important. And as subsections (ii) & (iii) below explain, this court finds that

in the years following the 1978 Seattle School District decision, the Respondent State did in fact

define additional substantive content for a "basic education" in Washington that goes beyond the

minimum, basic knowledge and skills described by the Supreme Court's above quoted ruling.

177. The Supreme Court held that in order to satisfy the Constitution, the Legislature

must provide sufficient funds derived "through dependable and regular tax sources, to permit

school districts to provide 'basic education' through a basic program of education in a 'general

and uniform system of public schools." Seattle School Dist., 90 Wn.2d at 522 (emphasis

omitted) (quoting Const. Art. 1X, § 2). The Court ruled that levies cannot fund basic education,

as they do not provide a dependable and regular tax source. Id. at 526. Levies can, however, be

used to "fund programs, activities and support services of a district which the State is not

required to fund under its mandate." Id. The Court declined to decide what constitutes "basic

education," holding that it is the Legislature's responsibility to define basic educational

requirements. Id. at 519-20. Nonetheless, the Court did charge the Legislature with the duty of

defining and giving substantive content to basic education. Additionally, the Court charged the

Legislature with a basic program of education to provide basic education.

11

11

//

(ii) Second Milepost (1993): State Legislature enacts House Bill 1209, which specifies additional substantive content beyond the "minimum" substance established by the State Supreme Court's 1978 ruling.

schools was unconstitutional, the Legislature enacted the Basic Education Act. That Act as amended is found in RCW 28A.150. The Act contains three elements that together constitute the current definition of basic education: (1) education system goals, (2) education program requirements, and (3) funding ratio/formula mechanisms. The Act emphasizes that the State is providing "opportunities" for education. Since 1977, the Legislature has created other substantive programs that are part of basic education: special education under RCW 28A.155, some degree of student transportation under RCW 28A.160, the learning assistance program under RCW 28A.165, and the transitional bilingual program under RCW 28A.180. Though not declared part of basic education, the State provides funding and other support and resources for school construction and renovation.

179. The Legislature, in response to the trial court's direction, and the Governor's leadership, defined "basic education" in RCW 28A.58.750-760 (Laws of 1977, 1st Ex. Sess., ch. 359) (later recodified at RCWA 28A.150.010, et seq.), and appropriated funds for the 1981 school budget in accordance with these guidelines. RCW 28A.41.130 provides that "(b)asic education shall be considered to be fully funded by those amounts of dollars appropriated by the Legislature pursuant to (the Basic Education Act of 1977)". Laws of 1977, 1st Ex.Sess., ch. 359, s 4. See currently R.C.W. 28A.150.250 ("Basic education shall be considered to be fully funded by those amounts of dollars appropriated by the Legislature pursuant to RCW 28A.150.250 and 28A.150.260 to fund those program requirements identified in RCW 28A.150.220.") West's RCWA 28A.150.250

180. This results in a tautological conclusion: full funding is whatever the Legislature says it is. This is without regard to whether such funding is "ample" in providing children with the tools necessary and skills needed to compete in today's economy and meaningfully

participate in this State's democracy. Further, such funding is without regard to the constitutional mandate to establish a basic program of education to provide basic education.

181. After the Washington Supreme Court's 1978 Seattle School District ruling, the Respondent State engaged in many years of study to determine substantive standards for the education that children need in order to be adequately equipped for their role as citizens in our State's democracy, and as potential competitors in our State's open political system, in today's labor market, and in the marketplace of ideas.

182. In response to *Seattle School District*, the Legislature reformed the State's education system for children in kindergarten through high school. It passed the Basic Education Act, established basic education funding formulas, and enacted legislation limiting school district levies. As the State noted during the trial, the funding formulas are complex. Additional legislation has been passed from time to time establishing or relating to various educational programs. Some of the legislation has been determined to be part of basic education and some has not (either by the Legislature or by a court determination).

183. In 1993, the State Legislature enacted House Bill 1209 as a result of those many years of study.

184. Washington's transition to a performance-based education system was set in motion, though by no means completed, by the enactment of HB 1209 in 1993. HB 1209 set in motion a deliberate, multi-year process which included the development of the State's Essential Academic Learning Requirements (the "EALRs"), and of the assessments to be developed and then implemented (the "WASL") for use at different grade levels in all Washington school districts. HB 1209 contemplated that this transition would be accomplished no earlier than the 2000-2001 school year. State assessments in reading, writing, communication and math were developed and implemented within that period. The science assessment, however, was not implemented completely until the 2004-05 school year.

185. The first section of House Bill 1209 explained that law's intent to establish substantive student performance standards for Washington's education system, stating that:

The Legislature finds that student achievement in Washington must be improved to keep pace with societal changes, changes in the workplace, and an increasingly competitive international economy.

To increase student achievement, the Legislature finds that the state of Washington needs to develop a public school system that focuses more on the <u>educational</u> performance of students....

The Legislature further finds that improving student achievement will require (1) Establishing what is expected of students, with standards set at internationally competitive levels....

(House Bill 1209, Sec. 1).

186. The next section of House Bill 1209 specified the substantive content for those student performance standards, specifically establishing the following four areas of substantive knowledge and skills that all Washington students need to be equipped with:

- (1) Read with comprehension, write with skill, and communicate effectively and responsibly in a variety of ways and settings;
- (2) Know and apply the core concepts and principles of mathematics; social, physical, and life sciences; civics and history; geography; arts; and health and fitness;
- (3) Think analytically, logically, and creatively, and to integrate experience and knowledge to form reasoned judgments and solve problems; and
- (4) Understand the importance of work and how performance, effort, and decisions directly affect future career and educational opportunities.

(House Bill 1209, Sec. 101).

187. The substantive knowledge and skills specified in these four numbered provisions in House Bill 1209, Sec. 101 are codified as the four numbered provisions in §.210 of the Basic Education Act. RCW 28A.150.210 (1)-(4).

188. Funding for the expected costs of developing and implementing the transition was spelled out in HB 1209, primarily through the Appropriation Acts and grants of state funds to assist teachers and other school district staff to pay for the additional time and resources needed to implement practices to improve student learning. Along with those funding streams, in 1995, the Legislature enacted sweeping reforms to the programs and funding of special education.

HB 1209 also created a Fiscal Study Committee to examine the State's public school funding system and, by January 1995, that Committee was to report back to the Legislature its findings and recommendations for a new funding model, if one was needed.

189. HB 1209 also provided for the development of a new statewide accountability system for all basic education subject areas and grade levels in all districts by December 1998. This deadline was later extended to June 30, 1999. The accountability system would provide information on student performance that would account for performance levels by school and by school district according to the students' gender, ethnicity, socio-economic status and other factors. The accountability system, when fully implemented, would allow the State, the school districts, and the public at large to evaluate student performance, overall and by sub-group, by school, by district and statewide.

190. In 2005, the State turned its attention to the development of a new funding system for K-12 public schools. In the 2005 legislative session, the Governor sponsored and the Legislature passed E2SSB 5441 which created *Washington Learns*, a sixteen-month process for studying all sectors of the State's education system, from early learning to the basic education K-12 system to higher education and workforce preparation. *Washington Learns* was the steering committee and it had three advisory committees, one for each level of education. The steering committee was responsible for coordinating the feedback and reports from the advisory committees, and was chaired by the Governor. The K-12 Advisory Committee was chaired by then-Superintendent Terry Bergeson. *Washington Learns* included a study by an out-of-state consultant, Picus and Odden, who presented "prototype" schools as a basis for examining staff compensation and potential costs of prototypical elementary, middle and high schools that could be used as a model for building a new finance structure for Washington's schools.

191. Washington Learns also had the benefit of the first round of WASL test results. Key indicators for improvement of student performance included observations that 50% of children entering kindergarten were reported by Washington Learns as not ready to succeed;

54% of minority students on average were graduating from high school on time; and 74% of high school freshman went on to graduate on time.

- 192. Washington Learns produced the final report on November 13, 2006. The report concluded, in part, that building a "world class" education system would require significant additional funds as well as the strategic reallocation of the substantial, existing educational resources. The report contemplated a number of focused initiatives to implement the transition to a "world class" system, a recommended commitment to obtain more resources and a ten-year plan of action to complete the process. "Next steps" included recommendations for the design of a new K-12 funding structure and accountability system by December 2008. In addition, Washington Learns recommended a number of more immediate steps that the Legislature adopted during the 2007 legislative session.
- 193. The phrasing of the substantive knowledge and skills specified in the four numbered provisions of §.210 of the Basic Education Act was updated in 2007. That update occurred after the Final Report of the Respondent State's 18-month Washington Learns study concluded that the State should "redefine basic education" by amending §.210 of the Basic Education Act. Although the 2007 Legislature ultimately did not adopt the Washington Learns Report's recommended wording for that redefinition, it did slightly redefine the substantive skills specified in the four numbered provisions of §.210 by amending them as follows:
 - (1) Read with comprehension, write with skill effectively, and communicate effectively and responsibly successfully in a variety of ways and settings and with a variety of audiences;
 - (2) Know and apply the core concepts and principles of mathematics; social, physical, and life sciences; civics and history, including different cultures and participation in representative government; geography; arts; and health and fitness;
 - (3) Think analytically, logically, and creatively, and to integrate experience different experiences and knowledge to form reasoned judgments and solve problems; and
 - (4) Understand the importance of work <u>and finance</u> and how performance, effort, and decisions directly affect future career and educational opportunities.

Redline of Engrossed Second Substitute Senate Bill (E2SSB) 5841, Sec. 1.

194. The 2007 update of the four numbered provisions in Basic Education Act §.210 did not water down or lower the substantive educational standards previously established by the enactment of House Bill 1209 in 1993.

195. The knowledge and skills originally specified in the four numbered provisions of House Bill 1209 (now codified in §.210 of the Basic Education Act) are in fact the substantive content of what drives education in this State. Those four numbered provisions specify basic knowledge and skills that the State has determined a child needs to possess to be equipped to succeed in today's world. This court accordingly finds that the four numbered provisions of Basic Education Act §.210 do in fact provide additional substantive content for the basic education of our State's children beyond the minimum substantive skills described by the Washington Supreme Court in its 1978 Seattle School District ruling.

(iii) Third Milepost: State adopts Essential Academic Learning Requirements based on House Bill 1209, which specify additional substantive content beyond the "minimum" substance established by the State Supreme Court's 1978 ruling.

196. After the Legislature enacted the above four numbered provisions in Basic Education Act §.210, the State established Essential Academic Learning Requirements (EALRs) for eight core academic subjects. Those eight core subjects are:

- (1) Science;
- (2) Mathematics;
- (3) Reading:
- (4) Writing;
- (5) Communication;
- (6) Social Studies: civics, economics, geography, & history;
- (7) Arts; and
- (8) Health & Fitness.

Relatively recently, the State also established Essential Academic Learning Requirements (EALRs) for a ninth core academic subject:

(9) Educational Technology.

Requirements (EALRs) in order to more specifically describe the basic skills established by the four numbered provisions of Basic Education Act §.210. The State's Essential Academic Learning Requirements (EALRs) are part of the academic instruction that the State requires for all Washington students. They specify basic skills and knowledge in core subject areas that the State expects all students to master as they move through Washington's public schools, so those children can be equipped to compete in today's world. The State's Essential Academic Learning Requirements specify basic knowledge and skills that the State has determined a child needs to posses to be equipped to succeed in today's world. This court accordingly finds that the State's Essential Academic Learning Requirements do in fact provide additional substantive content for the basic education of our State's children beyond the minimum substantive skills described by the Washington Supreme Court in its 1978 Seattle School District ruling.

- (iv) Fourth and Most Recent Milepost (2009): The Legislature Passes ESHB 2261 Restructuring But Not Funding -- Overhaul of the State's School System.
- 198. Based in part on recommendations of the State-sponsored Basic Education Financing Task Force, the Washington State Legislature passed ESHB 2261 in 2009.
- 199. This new law enacted and implemented some, but not all, of the Task Force recommendations, with full implementation by 2018. The enactment created a Quality Education Council (QEC) to oversee the implementation of reforms and funding options. Teacher certification standards would be in place for the 2011-12 school year. Work groups would develop and recommend enhanced staff compensation models, a new system for local funding to supplement other funding for K-12 education, the development and implementation

of a comprehensive data system tracking and coordinating teacher and student performance and a standardized, statewide accounting system.

200. ESHB 2261 specified the structure, mechanisms and deadlines for continuing the State's K-12 reform. Overall funding levels and potential tax sources for funding were not included as those issues are to be addressed by the Funding Formula Technical Work Group and by the QEC. Changes requiring legislative enactment are to be adopted by the Legislature, if deemed appropriate, with full implementation of ESHB 2261 to be completed by 2018.

201. The enactment of ESHB 2261 was endorsed by educators, school districts and by state and local officials.

202. No funding is provided for the future execution or implementation of ESHB 2261 by future legislatures. In other words, future legislatures are under no mandate to fund, execute on, or continue implementation of ESHB 2261, as may be contemplated by the current legislature.

(b) Conclusions of Law relating to the current legal meaning of the word "education" in Article IX, §1.

203. As noted earlier, it is the duty of the judiciary to interpret, construe, and enforce our State Constitution – a duty the judiciary must exercise even when its interpretation of the Constitution is contrary to that taken by another branch. And, as also noted earlier, interpreting the words used in Article IX, §1 presents a pure question of law for the judicial branch to resolve. With those two fundamental legal principles in mind, this court now turns to interpreting the legal meaning of the term "education" in Article IX, §1.

(i) The minimum meaning of the word "education" established by the Washington Supreme Court.

204. The Washington Supreme Court has held the following with respect to the substantive content of the "education" mandated by Article IX, §1:

[T]he State's constitutional duty goes beyond mere reading, writing and arithmetic. It also embraces broad educational opportunities needed in the contemporary setting to equip our children for their role as citizens and as potential competitors in today's market as well as in the market place of ideas. Education plays a critical role in a free society. It must prepare our children to participate intelligently and effectively in our open political system to ensure that system's survival. It must prepare them to exercise their First Amendment freedoms both as sources and receivers of information; and, it must prepare them to be able to inquire, to study, to evaluate and to gain maturity and understanding. The constitutional right to have the State "make ample provision for the education of all (resident) children" would be hollow indeed if the possessor of the right could not compete adequately in our open political system, in the labor market, or in the market place of ideas.

Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d 476, 517-18 (1978).

- 205. This trial court is bound by the above ruling of the Washington Supreme Court. This trial court accordingly concludes that "education" mandated by Article IX, §1:
 - (a) includes the reading, writing, and arithmetic skills needed to compete in today's contemporary setting;
 - (b) also goes beyond merely the reading, writing, and arithmetic skills needed to compete in today's contemporary setting;
 - (c) must equip the children of this State to intelligently and effectively compete in today's economy and labor market;
 - (d) must equip the children of this State to intelligently and effectively compete in today's market place of ideas;
 - (e) must prepare the children of this State to intelligently and effectively participate in this State's open political system;
 - (f) must prepare the children of this State to intelligently and effectively exercise their First Amendment freedoms both in communicating information to others as well as understanding information communicated from others;
 - (g) must equip the children of this State to meaningfully perform their roles as citizens in this State's democracy; and
 - (h) must prepare the children of this State to be able to inquire, to study, to evaluate, and to gain maturity and understanding in today's contemporary setting.
- 206. The Washington Supreme Court referred to the above as being "essential skills" in this State's democracy, and held that "the effective teaching ... of these essential skills make

up the *minimum* of the education that is constitutionally required". School District v. State, 90

Wn.2d 476, 518 (1978) (bold italics in original). This court accordingly concludes that the skills

described above are essential skills in our democracy, and that the effective teaching of those

essential skills make up the minimum of the "education" that is constitutionally required by

Article IX, §1.

(ii) The additional specification of basic knowledge and skills added

by the State Legislature's enactment of the four numbered provisions of House Bill 1209.

207. As noted above, The Supreme Court referred to the substantive skills broadly

described in its 1978 Seattle School District ruling as being a "basic education", and provided

that the Respondent State could further define that "basic education" with additional substantive

content beyond the knowledge and skills described in the Supreme Court ruling quoted above

because that description was not "fully definitive of the State's paramount duty". (Seattle School

District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 518-19.)

208. This court concludes that the Legislature complied with the Seattle School

District Court's direction to further define "basic education" with additional substantive content

beyond the substantive knowledge and skills described in the Supreme Court ruling quoted

above. This court concludes the Legislature did that by specifying the basic knowledge and

skills specified in the four numbered provisions of House Bill 1209 (now §.210(1)-(4) of the

Basic Education Act, RCW 28A.150.210(1)-(4)).

209. This court accordingly concludes that the basic knowledge and skills specified in

the four numbered provisions of House Bill 1209 (now §.210(1)-(4) of the Basic Education Act,

RCW 28A.150.210(1)-(4)) are an additional, substantive component of the current legal

definition of the basic "education" required under Article IX, §1.

11

11

(iii) The additional specification of basic knowledge and skills added by the State's adoption of the Washington's Essential Academic Learning Requirements (EALRs).

210. This court concludes that after the State enacted the above four numbered

provisions of House Bill 1209, the State complied further with the Seattle School District

ruling's direction to further define "basic education" with additional substantive content beyond

the knowledge and skills described in the Supreme Court ruling. This court concludes that the

State did that by adopting the basic knowledge and skills specified in the State's Essential

Academic Learning Requirements (EALRs).

211. This court accordingly concludes that the basic knowledge and skills specified in

the State's Essential Academic Learning Requirements (EALRs) are an additional, substantive

component of the current legal definition of the basic "education" required under Article IX, §1.

(iv) Conclusion regarding the current legal meaning of the word "education" in Article IX, §1 of the Washington Constitution.

212. The word "education" in Article IX, §1 is substantive. It means the basic

knowledge and skills needed to compete in today's economy and meaningfully participate in this

State's democracy. Today, the current definition of that requisite knowledge and skill under

Washington law is defined by the following:

(a) at minimum, the substantive skills specified by the Washington Supreme Court in

the Seattle School District ruling that is quoted in subsection (i) above [90 Wn.2d 476, 517-18

(1978)];

(b) the basic knowledge and skills enacted by the State in the four numbered

provisions of House Bill 1209 that are discussed in subsection (ii) above [now §.210(1)-(4) of the

Basic Education Act, RCW 28A.150.210(1)-(4)]; and

(c) the basic knowledge and skills established by the State in the Essential Academic

Learning Requirements that are discussed in subsection (iii) above [the State's "EALRs"].

COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW - 51

JOHN P. ERLICK, JUDGE 401 FOURTH AVENUE NORTH KENT, WASHINGTON 98032 PHONE (206) 296-9345 213. Having now ruled on the current legal meaning of "education", "paramount", "ample", and "all" in Article IX, §1 of the Washington Constitution, this court now turns to the issue of whether the Respondent State is, or is not, complying with its legal duty under this Court's interpretation of the language in that constitutional provision.

F. QUESTION #3 (DECLARATORY JUDGMENT): Is the Respondent State currently complying with its legal duty under this court's interpretation of the language in Article IX, §1?

214. The parties disagree on whether the Respondent State is currently complying with its legal duty under Article IX, §1.

The Respondent State asserts it is.

Petitioners assert that the Respondent State is not.

This court accordingly answers that "yes" or "no" question.

(a) Findings of Fact relating to whether the State is currently complying with its legal duty under this court's interpretation of the language in Article IX, §1.

- 215. All aspects of the policies pertaining to basic education and the funding for basic education are contained in, and governed by, Washington State statutes and regulations. Annual State funding for basic education is specifically provided in the enacted Appropriation Acts. Improvements and proposed reforms to the policies pertaining to the definition of basic education, and the programs and funding associated with basic education are also contained in statute.
- 216. At the time of trial, there were 295 school districts in the State of Washington. Most, if not all, of the districts receive funding for their K-12 schools from the federal government, the State of Washington, and through their local taxing authority.
- 217. The process by which the State of Washington funds the cost of basic education involves both the executive and legislative branches. In anticipation of each biennial funding

session of the Legislature, the Governor, through the Office of Financial Management (OFM), develops a proposed budget for education and other programs.

218. The Office of the Superintendent of Public Instruction (OSPI) contributes to the education budget development process by suggesting enhancements above the base funding already determined by OFM to be needed for basic education costs. OSPI has no legal authority or responsibility for establishing what funding levels are needed for the basic education program. The Legislature and Governor jointly have that responsibility.

219. As biennial funding typically covers the ensuing two years, the K-12 education budget must necessarily forecast what will be needed, in part, based upon past historical experience. Staffing ratios and non-employee related cost ("NERC") factors that are contained in the Basic Education Act, as well as school-district reported and projected enrollment figures, determine and update of the annual costs of basic education. Basic education program costs then are funded by the Legislature through annual appropriations obtained in the State's biennial Appropriations Acts. (RCW 28A.150.380). In addition to school construction funding authorized by RCW 28A.150.270, the State also contributes to school construction and renovation costs through the separate Capital budget appropriation acts.

220. The Respondent State uses arithmetic equations (program "funding formulas") to calculate a dollar number for an annual dollar "allocation" to the Respondent State's public schools. Those arithmetic equations, however, are not correlated to what it actually costs to operate this State's public schools. Those arithmetic equations are not correlated to what it would cost this State's public schools to equip all children with the basic knowledge and skills mandated by this State's minimum education standards (e.g., the State's Essential Academic Learning Requirements). Those arithmetic equations are not correlated to what it would currently cost this State's public schools to equip all children with the basic knowledge and skills included within the substantive "education" mandated by Article IX, §1. In short, the Respondent State's arithmetic equations do not determine the amount of resources actually required to amply provide for the education of all children residing within this State's borders.

- 221. The Legislature continues to allow local school districts to submit excess property tax levy measures to the voters, and if approved, the revenue may be used to fund enrichment programs beyond "basic education." Levy revenue also may be used to enhance state or federal programs. Local districts also may use federal revenues, within certain restrictions, to carry out federal programs or, in some circumstances, to supplement state programs. These are funds that cannot constitutionally be allocated for required basic education. *Seattle School Dist.*, 90 Wn.2d at 526.
- 222. The testimony from the "boots on the ground" the district superintendents and principals was consistent: year in and year out school districts, schools, teachers and parents have to "cobble" together sufficient funding to keep their basic education programs operational.
- 223. This is further corroborated by the observation of the chair of the Quality Education Council in its recently-issued initial report to the Governor and the Legislature, as directed by ESHB 2261, that "(s)chool districts use most of their local revenues (largely levy and equalization) to hire extra staff and make up for shortfalls in transportation, operating costs, supplies, and state salary allocations. Most of these costs are clearly a state responsibility; ... Funding studies have already confirmed that our state pays for too few instructional and operating staff, that our salary allocations are no longer consistent with market requirements, and that operating costs are woefully underfunded." QEC Initial Report, dated January 13, 2010.
- 224. The actual cost of operating the State's public schools is significantly higher than the amount of resources provided by the Respondent State's arithmetic equations (program "funding formulas"). This fact is confirmed by the Respondent State's studies and public documents. It is confirmed by the Respondent State's education and finance personnel. And, as another example, it is confirmed by Superintendents of focus districts in this case, and by the current and past Superintendents of the Office of Public Instruction.
- 225. The actual cost of equipping all children residing in this State with the basic knowledge and skills mandated by this State's minimum education standards (e.g., the State's Essential Academic Learning Requirements) is significantly higher than the amount of resources

provided by the Respondent State's arithmetic equations (its program "funding formulas"). This fact is confirmed by the Respondent State's studies and public documents. It is confirmed by the Respondent State's education and finance personnel. And, as another example, it is confirmed by Superintendents of focus districts in this case, and by the current and past Superintendents of the Office of Public Instruction.

226. The actual cost of equipping all children residing in this State with the basic knowledge and skills included within the substantive "education" mandated by Article IX, §1 is significantly higher than the amount of resources provided by the Respondent State's arithmetic equations (program "funding formulas"). This fact is confirmed by the Respondent State's studies and public documents. It is confirmed by the Respondent State's education and finance personnel. And, as another example, it is confirmed by Superintendents of focus districts in this case, and by the current and past Superintendents of the Office of Public Instruction.

227. In short, the Respondent State's arithmetic equations (program "funding formulas") produce far less than the resources actually required to amply provide for the education of all children residing within this State's borders. The Respondent State's arithmetic equations (program "funding formulas") do not make ample provision for the facilities and services needed to equip all children residing in this State with the basic knowledge and skills included within the "education" mandated by Article IX, §1. These facts are confirmed by the Respondent State's studies and public documents. They are confirmed by the Respondent State's education and finance personnel. And, as another example, they are confirmed by Superintendents of focus districts in this case, and by both the current and past Superintendents of the Office of Public Instruction.

228. The level of resources provided to the Respondent State's public schools, moreover, is not stable and dependable from year to year. The Respondent State does not provide its public schools stable and dependable resources to fund the actual cost of operating the State's public schools. The Respondent State does not provide its public schools stable and dependable ample resources to equip all children with the basic knowledge and skills mandated

by this State's minimum education standards (e.g., the State's Essential Academic Learning Requirements). The Respondent State does not provide its public schools stable and dependable ample resources to equip all children with the basic knowledge and skills included within the substantive "education" mandated by Article IX, §1. These facts are confirmed by the Respondent State's studies and public documents. They are confirmed by the Respondent State's education and finance personnel. And, as another example, they are confirmed by Superintendents of focus districts in this case, and by both the current and past Superintendents of the Office of Public Instruction.

229. The Respondent State's arithmetic equations (program "funding formulas") continue to leave the State's public schools to rely heavily on local levies to be able to operate. The Respondent State's arithmetic equations leave the State's public schools to rely heavily on local levies to fund their teaching of the basic knowledge and skills mandated by this State's minimum education standards (e.g., the State's Essential Academic Learning Requirements). The Respondent State's arithmetic equations continue to leave the State's public schools to rely heavily on local levies to fund their teaching of the basic knowledge and skills included within the substantive "education" mandated by Article IX, §1. These facts are confirmed by the Respondent State's studies and public documents. They are confirmed by the Respondent State's education and finance personnel. And, as another example, they are confirmed by Superintendents of focus districts in this case, and by the current and past Superintendents of the Office of Public Instruction.

230. Even with the local levies and the other non-State resources that school districts scrape together from year to year, the State's public schools are failing to equip all children residing in this State with the basic knowledge and skills mandated by this State's minimum education standards (e.g., the State's Essential Academic Learning Requirements). The State's public schools are failing to equip all children residing in this State with the basic knowledge and skills included within the substantive "education" mandated by Article IX, §1. These facts are confirmed by the Respondent State's own testing of the education that has been provided to this

State's public school children (the Washington Assessment of Student Learning, or "WASL"). These facts are confirmed by the high school dropout rates in the State's public schools. These facts are confirmed by the significant gaps in the education of lower income and minority students in the Respondent State's public schools compared to the education of those students' more privileged counterparts. These facts are confirmed by the Respondent State's studies and public documents. These facts are confirmed by the Respondent State's education personnel. And, as another example, these facts are confirmed by Superintendents of focus districts in this case, and by the current and past Superintendents of the Office of Public Instruction.

- 231. In short, the Respondent State is not amply providing for the actual cost of operating the State's public schools. The Respondent State is not amply providing for the equipping of all children residing in this State with the basic knowledge and skills mandated by this State's minimum education standards. The Respondent State is not amply providing for the equipping of all children residing in this State with the basic knowledge and skills included within the substantive "education" mandated by Article IX, §1.
- 232. Respondent State's experts testified persuasively that providing additional funding systemically does not *ipso facto* translate into greater systemic achievement results. Rather, a student's socioeconomic status and the quality of teaching factor more greatly as a predictor of positive results. This was also corroborated by some of Petitioners' witnesses as well, including school district superintendents. The Basic Education Financing Task Force also referenced the significant achievement gap between students from lower income families and those from higher income families.³⁵ However, these are predictive factors, not determinative factors.
- 233. Petitioner's witnesses testified equally convincingly that their experiences have shown that increased resources: smaller class sizes, personalized learning, alternative forms of

³⁵ "We need to look no further than the fact that the bottom quartile of American kids graduate from college at a rate of only 8.6 percent, whereas 74 percent of upper quartile students receive a degree." See Initial Report to Joint Task Force, October 2007; Working to Improve Student Achievement; Senator Rodney Tom, commenting on findings of Task Force.

education, and the quality of teaching do create higher graduation rates and better achievement goals.

- 234. These apparent contradictions are, in fact reconcilable. As noted, the State's expert opinions demonstrated that from a statistical standpoint providing additional funding does not necessarily result in higher achievement. In contrast, this court heard significant anecdotal evidence from superintendents, who were themselves former teachers and principals, of individual success stories resulting from resources that would require additional funding: smaller class sizes for struggling students, availability of co-curricular activities (such as sports, theatre, art) and vocational training, and individualized attention. Thus, notwithstanding disadvantaging predictive factors, given the proper and adequate resources, these students can succeed. The guarantee of achievement by all children may, or may not be, attainable. But the State will ensure that all children will not perform up to their capabilities if it does not give them the educational *opportunity* to achieve. The State is failing to provide that opportunity.
- 235. It would be an inappropriate role for the court, respecting separation of powers, to set the outcome standards for the State. It is the Washington Legislature that has set the academic standards for the children resident in this State. The overwhelming evidence is that the State's students are not meeting those standards and that the State is not fully funding the programs, even currently available, to meet such standards. Nor should this court determine what level of "ample" input is needed to achieve such standards and goals that also is the prerogative of the legislative body.
- 236. As noted by Eric Hanushek, State's expert, the success of schools also depends on other individuals and institutions to provide the health, intellectual stimulus, and family support upon which the public school systems can build. Schools cannot and do not perform their role in a vacuum, and this is an important qualification of conclusions reached in any study of adequacy in education. And the State has met many of these challenges by providing funding for special education, ELL (English Language Learners), and for struggling students (Learning Assistance Program, or "LAP.") But the State can and must do more. Where there is that absence of

support for students outside the school, the schools are capable of compensating, given proper and adequate resources. Petitioners' witnesses presented evidence of student after student who were able to overcome these "predictive factors" through individualized attention or alternative opportunities. Moreover, both sides agree that the quality of teaching is a prominent factor in determining achievement. The consistent evidence was that school districts routinely supplement the State funding for teacher salaries and benefits in order to attract and retain compete with other districts' salary schedules. quality teachers and The State is providing funding; the funding is inadequate and does not fully and amply fund the basic education owed to all students.

Respondent State's own experts conducted numerous and extensive site visits to 237. schools in the focus districts. These experts, in their own words, found the educational facilities "adequate," and the educational opportunities "adequate." By its own experts' observations, Respondent State is not amply providing for the equipping of all children residing in this State with the basic knowledge and skills included within the substantive "education" mandated by Article IX, §1. First, the constitutional mandate provides for ample, i.e, more than adequate provision for education. Secondly, even this "adequate" standard is not being maintained by State funding, but rather with supplementation through local levy funding and other funds "cobbled together" by school districts and local schools. Lastly, although the State's experts investigated the physical structures and teaching environment in some of the focus districts, testimony from some of Petitioners' witnesses established overcrowding in some schools where classes were held in hallways, on a stage, and in one instance, in a converted bus. Witnesses described many classroom buildings that had inadequate or no bathroom facilities for students in the building. Others described inadequate libraries, out-of-date or limited number of textbooks, and antiquated infrastructure, e.g., electrical systems, which could not support computers, and poorly functioning HVAC systems. There was significant disparity in the quality and functioning of school facilities within districts and facilities among the school districts.

238. This court recognizes the social science debate over the correlation between classroom size, teacher/student ratio, and the condition of physical facilities, on the one hand, and student achievement, on the other. The fact is that Washington students are underperforming and failing to achieve in large numbers. It is incumbent upon the State to determine what educational resources are necessary and how to provide those resources to ensure that all children resident in the State of Washington have the opportunity to acquire the basic knowledge and skills included within the substantive "education" mandated by Article IX, §1. Moreover, resources and efforts expended by school administrators, teachers, and parents in getting levies

learning and education process.

239. Even before the issuance of the Supreme Court decision in the Seattle School District case, the State Legislature has undertaken reform of both defining basic education and financing basic education programs. Reform has been continual since then and neither the Legislature's commitment nor its sincerity in addressing this perennial problem should be in

passed for maintenance, operations, capital and other projects could otherwise be spent on the

doubt.

240. The evidence demonstrated that basic education funding by the State has grown steadily over time, in actual dollars, but has remained constant when adjusted for inflationary factors, and excluding contributions to the State's retirement system. As a percentage of the State's general fund, spending on K-12 public school had steadily decreased from 1993 to the current biennium. (47.6% in 1993-95; 40.9% in 2007-09.) *See* Washington State Senate Ways and Means Committee, Citizen's Guide to Washington State K-12 Finance (January 2009).

241. Notwithstanding Washington's pre-eminent status of education in our State Constitution, more than any other state, Washington's per student spending ranked 32nd compared to the other states in the most recent statistics, which were for the 2007-08 school year. See Senate Ways and Means Committee, A Citizen's Guide to Washington State K-12 Finance,

at 20 (January 2009).

242. Because of the need to further review the financing structure for basic education,

the 2007 Legislature enacted statutory authorization for the creation of the Basic Education

Finance Task Force (Task Force), to carry on the work of Washington Learns and develop

detailed recommendations for a new funding system for K-12 public schools. The Task Force

was directed to complete its work and issue a comprehensive report and set of recommendations

by December 2008 so that the Legislature would have the opportunity to take action on some or

all of the recommendations beginning in the 2009 legislative session.

243. From the fall of 2007 through December 2008, the Task Force conducted

numerous meetings and heard many presentations from educators, school districts, and state

agencies about the need for, and components of, a new approach to basic education funding and

accountability. In the summer of 2008, the Task Force received a number of proposals,

including the one that the Task Force substantially adopted in the fall of 2008. The successful

proposal was developed and sponsored by the six state legislators on the Task Force.

244. The final Task Force report and recommendation was unanimously adopted by its

members and issued on January 14, 2009. The report contained detailed staffing models and

prototypical schools for each school level. The report proposed reduced class sizes, early

learning programs for three and four-year-olds from families with low incomes, increased

funding for struggling students, students with disabilities and for students whose primary

language was not English. The report called for significant changes in the qualifications,

promotion and compensation of teachers, and recommended substantial increases in state

funding to offset the costs of utilities, insurance, supplies, technology and other non-employee

costs. The report called for increased quality review and accountability by all entities and

players in the educational delivery system.

245. The Task Force report contained three significant observations: the estimated

cost of reform, the extended period of time necessary for implementation of any recommended

changes, and a forecast of the hoped-for benefits of making the investment. Cost estimates range

from 6.3 to 8.9 billion dollars per biennium. The Task Force indicated that implementation

would need to take at least six years following the enactment of reform legislation. Finally, the Report contained an analysis that student outcome might improve by an estimated 9% (nine percent) rise in the State's graduation rate 14 years after full implementation of the Task Force recommendations. Alternatively, the same analysis forecasted that if substantial sums of increased state funding occurred without reform of current basic education policies, graduation rates might increase by a factor of less than 1% (one percent) over the same 14-year time frame. The Washington State Institute for Public Policy (WSIPP) produced these projections.

246. The Washington State Institute for Public Policy cautioned that the projections identified in the preceding paragraph reflected the findings of national research indicating that the true link between funding and outcomes was uncertain. This was consistent with the testimony of State's experts at trial who opined that statistically additional funding of educational programs was no guarantee of systemic higher achievement.

247. A new law, ESHB 2261, took a more measured approach to enactment and implementation of the Task Force recommendations, with full implementation by 2018. The enactment created a Quality Education Council (QEC) to oversee the implementation of reforms and funding options. Teacher certification standards would be in place for the 2011-12 school year. Work groups would develop and recommend enhanced staff compensation models, a new system for local funding to supplement other funding for K-12 education, the development and implementation of a comprehensive data system tracking and coordinating teacher and student performance and a standardized, statewide accounting system.

248. ESHB 2261 specified the structure, mechanisms and deadlines for continuing the State's K-12 reform. Overall funding levels and potential tax sources for funding were not included as those issues are to be addressed by the Funding Formula Technical Work Group and by the QEC. Changes requiring legislative enactment are to be adopted by the Legislature, if deemed appropriate, with full implementation of ESHB 2261 to be completed by 2018.

249. The enactment of ESHB 2261 was endorsed by educators, school districts and by state and local officials. Some endorsers included the constituent members of NEWS.

(b) Conclusions of Law relating to whether the State is currently complying with its legal duty under this court's interpretation of the language in Article IX, §1

250. The provisions of the Washington State Constitution are mandatory. Article I, §29 ("The provisions of this Constitution are mandatory, unless by express words they are declared to be otherwise."); T.S. v. Boy Scouts of America, 157 Wn.2d 416, 434 (2006); City of Seattle v. Mighty Movers, 152 Wn.2d 343, 372 (2004). The Respondent State has no discretion in whether or not it will comply with the duties mandated by the Washington State Constitution. Benjamin v. Washington State Bar Association, 138 Wn.2d 506, 549 (1999) ("Mandatory means mandatory.") (Italics in original). Simply put, the State of Washington must comply with the Constitution of Washington.

Article IX, §1 of the Washington Constitution establishes the State's paramount constitutional duty, Article IX, §1 also establishes a corresponding paramount constitutional right on the part of all children residing within our State's borders. Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 511-512 ("all children residing within the borders of the State possess a 'right', arising from the constitutionally imposed 'duty' of the State, to have the State make ample provision for their education", and "since the 'duty' is characterized as Paramount the correlative 'right' has equal stature"). The Respondent State's constitutional duty to amply provide for equipping all children with the basic knowledge and skills established by the current definition of the "education" required by Article IX, §1 is therefore a solid constitutional floor below which the Respondent State cannot lawfully go.

252. This case involves the fundamental constitutional law of our State, and this court has no discretion in whether the mandate of Article IX, §1 must be enforced and preserved. There is no higher duty of any judicial officer than to ensure the government's adherence to our Constitution.

253. The Respondent State cannot avoid the question of whether it is currently complying with its legal duty under Article IX, §1 by stating its intent to correct a legal violation sometime in the future. Thus, the Respondent State's assertions about what it hopes future State legislatures might chose to do over the course of the next nine years under the current version of ESHB 2261 are not relevant to the compliance issue, but may be relevant to the appropriate enforcement order. A defendant's intent to cease its legal violation in the future does not negate the existence of a defendant's violation contemporarily.

254. The State likewise cannot avoid the question of whether it is currently complying with its legal duty under Article IX, §1 by delegating responsibility to others such as the State's school districts. Article IX, §1 imposes its paramount education duty upon the State – not upon others such as the State's school districts. E.g., *Tunstall v. Bergeson*, 141 Wn.2d 201, 232 (2000) ("school districts have no duty under Washington's constitution. Article IX makes no reference whatsoever to school districts."). Washington law instead holds that the State's school districts are the State's agents in providing education to the children of this State. *Bellevue School District v. Brazier*, 103 Wn.2d 111, 116 (1984) ("The state has ... made the local school district its corporate agency for the administration of a constitutionally required system of free public education"). Washington law further holds that the principle cannot shift responsibility to its agent. E.g., *Orion Corp. v. State*, 109 Wn.2d 621, 643-44 (1987) (when County enacts regulation as agent of the State, the State is liable for the County regulation's unconstitutional taking because "As the principal of an agent acting within its authority, the State must take full responsibility if a taking occurred").

255. Nor is it sufficient for the Respondent State to avoid the question of whether it is currently complying with its legal duty under Article IX, §1 by claiming that school districts can scrape by with non-State funds such as local levies. The Washington Supreme Court's Seattle School District ruling against the Respondent State expressly held that it is unconstitutional for the Respondent State to rely on local levies to fund any part of the education mandated by Article IX, §1. Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 526. As the Washington Supreme

COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW - 64

Court also explained, local levies are neither dependable nor regular because they are "wholly dependent upon the whim of the electorate," and are available only on a temporary basis. 90 Wn.2d at 525. As the Washington Supreme Court accordingly held, that "unstable statutory system destroys a district's ability to plan for a known or definite funding base for either the current year or for future years." 90 Wn.2d at 525. Moreover, superintendents and other school officials repeatedly testified about the substantial resources and efforts employed to ensure that local levies pass. These are resources that otherwise could be expended on education itself so that "administrators can return to administering, teachers can return to teaching, parents and students can be involved in the learning process, rather than spending inordinate amounts of time passing special levies." (Governor Dan Evans, supra.) In short, the question of whether the Respondent State is currently complying with its legal duty under this court's interpretation of the language in Article IX, §1 is a binary yes-or-no question. This court concludes that the answer to that question is "no". The Respondent State is not currently complying with its legal duty under Article IX, §1 of the Washington Constitution. The Respondent State is not complying with its paramount constitutional duty to make ample provision for the education of all children residing within the borders of this State.

256. Although this court has determined that the proper burden of proof for this analysis is "preponderance of the evidence," this court is persuaded that Petitioners have proven even the higher standard of "beyond a reasonable doubt." In this instance, this court is left with no doubt that under the State's current financing system the State is failing in its constitutional duty to make ample provision for the education of all children residing within the borders of this State. This court is convinced that basic education is not being funded by a stable and dependable source of funds provided by the State, but rather continues to be supplemented by local funding (through special levies and otherwise) and non-State resources.

257. This court accordingly turns to the fourth and final part of the four-part remedy that the Petitioners seek, and the question of what (if any) enforcement Order this court should

enter to uphold and enforce the paramount duty imposed upon the State by our State Constitution.

G. QUESTION #4 (ENFORCEMENT ORDER):

What (if any) Order should this court enter to uphold and enforce the State's legal duty under Article IX, §1 of the Washington Constitution?

258. The parties disagree on whether this court should enter any enforcement Order beyond the declaratory judgments sought above.

Petitioners contend that if this court finds that the Respondent State is not complying with its legal duty under this court's interpretation of Article IX, §1, then this court should Order the Respondent State to promptly establish (1) the actual cost of amply providing all Washington children with the education mandated by this court's interpretation of Article IX, §1, and (2) how the Respondent State will fully fund that actual cost with stable and dependable State sources. Petitioners contend that the Respondent State can comply with such an enforcement Order by promptly implementing a State system that (1) determines the actual cost of amply providing all Washington children with the education mandated by this court's interpretation of Article IX, §1, and (2) fully funds that actual cost with stable and dependable State sources.

Petitioners contend that the above is a narrowly tailored Order that would require the Respondent State to take two long overdue steps towards complying with the paramount duty clause of our State Constitution.

The Respondent State disagrees with the request and this approach.

(a) Findings of Fact relating to the propriety of a Court Order.

259. Over the past 30 years, Washington State Governors from Dan Evans and Dixie Lee Ray through Gary Locke and Christine Gregoire have declared to the People of this State their desire and intent to bring the Respondent State into compliance with Article IX, §1 of our State Constitution. Most recently, in Governor Gregoire's annual State of the State address, she

acknowledged that "building a bright economic future also starts with providing our children a first-class education." The Governor also recognized that although "we are making progress ... we can and must do more."

260. In the years after the Supreme Court's *Seattle School District* ruling against the Respondent State, the Legislature has conducted over 17 studies (not including research for specific legislation or projects) to address the school financing concerns of the State's public schools.

261. Since 1990 alone, the Respondent State has also conducted over 100 K-12 education finance studies.

262. Despite the Respondent State's many studies and expressions of good intentions during the 30 years following the Supreme Court's Seattle School District ruling, the Respondent State has not fully determined, or fully funded, what it actually costs to operate this State's public schools. The State has not determined, or funded, what it would cost the State's public schools to equip all children with the basic knowledge and skills mandated by the State's minimum education standards (e.g., the State's Essential Academic Learning Requirements). The State has not determined, or funded, what it would cost the State's public schools to equip all children with the basic knowledge and skills included within the substantive "education" mandated by Article IX, §1. In short, despite the passage of over 30 years since the Supreme Court's Seattle School District ruling against the Respondent State, the Respondent State still has not determined the amount of resources actually required to amply provide for the education of all children residing within this State's borders.

263. Instead, as explained earlier, the Respondent State uses arithmetic equations (program "funding formulas") to calculate a dollar number for an annual dollar "allocation" to the Respondent State's public schools – arithmetic equations that are not correlated to what it actually costs to operate this State's public schools, what it would cost this State's public schools to equip all children with the basic knowledge and skills mandated by this State's minimum education standards (e.g., the State's Essential Academic Learning Requirements), or what it

COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW - 67

would currently cost this State's public schools to equip all children with the basic knowledge and skills included within the substantive "education" mandated by Article IX, §1.

264. As noted, the State has passed legislation, it has ordered countless studies, it has

commissioned a multiplicity of reports. And yet there remains one harsh reality - it has not and

is not amply and fully funding basic education. Notwithstanding the legislation, the reports, the

studies, and the commissions, per pupil state spending, adjusted for inflation, has remained

essentially flat, from 1994 to the present. (\$4,083 per FTE K-12 student in 1994 vs. \$4,208 per

FTE student in 2008, adjusted for inflation and excluding state pension amounts. See Education

Reform and Implications for School Finance.)

265. Society will ultimately pay for these students. The State will pay for their

education now or society will pay for them later through unemployment, welfare, or

incarceration. (Washington Learns Report, November 2006, citing Perry Preschool Report that

early education "significantly reduces costs associated with remedial education, special

education, abuse and neglect, health care, school drop-out rates, teen pregnancy, crime, and

incarceration.") "For these are all our children. We will profit by, or pay for, whatever they

become." James Baldwin, as quoted by State Senator Fred Jarrett.

266. The Respondent State has not designed or implemented a State system that

(1) determines the actual cost of amply providing all Washington children with the education

mandated by this court's interpretation of Article IX, §1, and (2) fully funds that actual cost with

stable and dependable State sources.

(b) Conclusions of Law relating to the propriety of a Court Order

267. As explained earlier, the Respondent State of Washington is required to comply

with the Constitution of Washington. E.g., Article I, §29 ("The provisions of this Constitution

are mandatory, unless by express words they are declared to be otherwise."); Benjamin v.

Washington State Bar Association, 138 Wn.2d 506, 549 (1999) ("Mandatory means

mandatory.") (italics in original).

COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW - 68

JOHN P. ERLICK, JUDGE 401 FOURTH AVENUE NORTH KENT, WASHINGTON 98032 PHONE (206) 296-9345 268. An entire generation has passed through this State's public schools since the Supreme Court's Seattle School District ruling against the Respondent State over 30 years ago. The Respondent State has made progress toward but has not reached its full compliance with its paramount education duty under Article IX, §1. When the U.S. Supreme Court ordered desegregation in Brown v. Board of Education, it ordered its implementation with all "deliberate speed." And yet decades later, school districts and courts continue to implement the directive from the nation's highest court. When our own Supreme Court issued its decision in Seattle School District, no such amorphous timetable was established. And yet Washington finds itself 30 years later asking many of the same questions.

269. This court is sensitive to the fact that our state government is divided into legislative, executive and judicial branches with the sovereign powers allocated among the coequal branches. The court is equally aware that those charged with the exercise of power in one branch must not encroach upon power exercisable by another. But, the compartments of government are not rigid. In fact, the practicalities of government require that each branch take into account the power of the others. None was intended to operate with absolute independence. *Moran v. State*, 88 Wn2d 867, 873 (1977); *In re Juvenile Director*, 87 Wn.2d 232 (1976); *United States v. Nixon*, 418 U.S. 683, 707, 94 S.Ct. 3090, 41 L.Ed.2d 1039 (1974). Recognition of this fact is particularly important where, as here, Const. Art. IX, § 1 is addressed to the "State" not merely to the Legislature. Thus, all three branches of government are charged by the constitutional command and with the mandatory provisions of Const. Art. IX, § 29. In addition, the judiciary is charged by Const. Art. 4 with exercising the judicial power which, as stated in *Seattle School District* "includes interpretation and construction of the constitution itself." *Seattle School Dist. No. 1 of King County v. State*, 90 Wn.2d 476, 505-506 (1978).

³⁶ In 1977, the trial court ordered implementation by 1979, and the Supreme Court established a deadline of 1981.

270. This court must acknowledge the deep financial crisis that the State currently faces. It is the Constitutional duty and responsibility of the courts to determine ultimately the scope and reasoning of Const. Art. IX, § 1, and whether the Legislature is complying therewith. See generally Seattle School District No. 1, supra. And it is the Constitutional duty and responsibility of the Legislature to act and fulfill its own Constitutional mandate. In the words of President John F. Kennedy, "There are risks and costs to any program of action. But they are far less than the long-range risks and costs of comfortable inaction." All children in Washington "have a 'right' to be amply provided with an education. That 'right' is constitutionally paramount and must be achieved through a 'general and uniform system of public schools.' "School Districts' Alliance for Adequate Funding of Special Educ. v. State, 149 Wn. App. 241, 263 (2009). It is the framers of our Constitution who established the pre-eminence of education in this state. It is the responsibility of the Legislature to effectuate that primary priority of funding basic education, and to determine how that can be accomplished. But it must be accomplished.

271. This court cannot and should not dictate how basic education is to be delivered. By way of example, it would not be appropriate for the court to declare smaller - or larger - classroom sizes, or more or fewer computers, or the number of core education hours each student should have in order to graduate. Nor would it be appropriate for the court to dictate how such education decisions should be funded. There are two fundamental reasons that this court should not interject itself into such management. First, the science is inconclusive as to what works. This court heard varying testimony as to the effectiveness of additional funding on improved educational achievement. Respondent State's experts presented convincing studies demonstrating that systemically increased school funding does not *ipso facto* translate into educational achievement results. Conversely, petitioners' witnesses provided equally compelling

testimony that individualized attention on challenged learners has yielded great successes. The court does not find these differing - and apparently conflicting - conclusions irreconcilable. Rather, it simply demonstrates that what may be true on a systemic and statistical level may not easily translate into actual experiences with individual students. The testimony of school district superintendents and former teachers and principals who had worked with challenged learners was equally persuasive as the statistics presented by the State's experts. With a constitutional mandate to make ample provision for basic education, the State must consider that mandate for all children residing in the State, and determine what is necessary to provide the opportunity for all children to learn. The parties have greater and more appropriate resources to make these determinations. As indicated, the State has already undertaken countless studies, many of which address (although not provide any definitive conclusions on) the cost of full State financing of basic education. Secondly and perhaps more importantly, this determination should be made by the Legislature and its delegates. This court will not micromanage education and will give great deference to the acts of the Legislature. See Seattle Sch. Dist., 90 Wn.2d at 518-19. Nonetheless, it is uniquely within the province of this court to interpret this State's constitution and laws. Cf. Marbury v. Madison, 5 U.S. (1 Cranch) 137, 177, 2 L.Ed. 60 (1803); Brown v. State, 155 Wn.2d 254, 257-258 (2005).

272. As noted, recent legislation has set in motion a proposed transformation of our current education system. In the final analysis, however, this court shares the same concern expressed by our Supreme Court in *Seattle School District* that "it is not the failure of our early legislatures that troubles the Court. Rather, the current concern is the failure of subsequent legislatures to "make ample provision for . . . education . . ." *Seattle School Dist. No. 1 of King County v. State* 90 Wn.2d 476, 515 (1978). Without funding, reform legislation for basic education may be an empty promise. Absent a court mandate, the residents of this State, and their children, risk another 30 years of underfunding of basic education.

273. This court accordingly grants Petitioner's petition requiring Respondent State to comply with its paramount duty under our State Constitution to: (1) establish the actual cost of

COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW - 71

JOHN P. ERLICK, JUDGE 401 FOURTH AVENUE NORTH KENT, WASHINGTON 98032 PHONE (206) 296-9345 amply providing all Washington children with the education mandated by this court's interpretation of Article IX, §1, and (2) establish how the Respondent State will fully fund that actual cost with stable and dependable State sources. This court must acknowledge, nonetheless, that recently-enacted legislation is intended to address these issues.

274. ESHB 2261 represents a comprehensive, constitutionally permissive legislative effort to reform education and purports to address the alleged liability and requested remedy issues in this case. However, ESHB 2261 does not require future legislatures – or governors – to do anything. Rather, the legislation is the expressed intent of a current legislature as to what future legislatures should or might do. "[I]t is not the failure of our early legislatures that troubles the Court. Rather, the current concern is the failure of subsequent legislatures to "make ample provision for . . . education . . ." Seattle School Dist. No. 1, supra. The State, through its legislative and executive bodies, must fulfill their Const. Art. IX, § 1 mandate. They may choose to do so, as directed above, through its intended implementation of ESHB 2261, or otherwise. Full funding levels for the provision of mandated basic education were not included in ESHB 2261 and thus must be addressed by the Funding Formula Technical Work Group, by the Quality Education Council, or as determined by the Legislature or its delegates.

275. For the foregoing reasons, the Legislature must be afforded the opportunity to exercise its proper legislative authority to comply with Article IX, § 1, and to fulfill the State's paramount educational duty, as set forth in this decision. That said, the Legislature must proceed with real and measurable progress to the dual outcomes sought by the petitioners in this case: (1) to establish the actual cost of amply providing all Washington children with the education mandated by this court's interpretation of Article IX, §1, and (2) to establish how the Respondent State will fully fund that actual cost with stable and dependable State sources. "The choice and manner of financing public schools is for the Legislature." *Northshore*, 84 Wn.2d, 685, 770 (1974), (Stafford, J. dissenting, and adopted, in principle, in *Seattle School District I*, *supra*; "While the Legislature must act pursuant to the constitutional mandate to discharge its duty, the

general authority to select the means of discharging that duty should be left to the Legislature.");

See Newman v. Schlarb, 184 Wash. 147, 153 (1935).

IV. CONCLUSION

Thirty years have passed since our State Supreme Court directed the State to provide

stable and dependable funding for basic education. The State has made progress toward this

Constitutional obligation, but remains out of compliance. State funding is not ample, it is not

stable, and it is not dependable. Local school districts continue to rely on local levies and other

non-State resources to supplement state funding for a basic program of education. Recent

legislation addresses, but does not resolve, the perennial underfunding of basic education.

Accordingly, the State is directed to determine the cost of amply providing for basic education

and a basic program of education for all children resident in the State of Washington. The State

must also comply with the Constitutional mandate to provide stable and dependable funding for

such costs of basic education. Funding must be based as closely as reasonably practicable on the

actual costs of providing such programs of basic education. The means of fulfilling this

Constitutional mandate properly fall within the prerogative of the Legislature.

DONE IN OPEN COURT this 4th day of February, 2010.

/s/ John P. Erlick

The Honorable John P. Erlick

Judge, Superior Court of the State of Washington

For King County

COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW - 73

EXHIBIT A - McCleary v. State Witness List

The following witnesses were sworn and examined during trial:

Steve Aos

Dr. David Armor

Michael S. Blair

Dr. Judith A. Billings

Calvin W. Brodie

Dr. Nicholas Brossoit

Dr. Robert M. Costrell

Kenneth A. Emmil

Daniel K. Grimm

Dr. Eric Hanushek

Erin Jones

James Kelly

Eldon S. Lonborg

Roberto Maestas

Stephanie McCleary

Dr. Rick Melmer

Victor Moore

Dr. John A. Murphy

Jennifer Priddy

Rep. Skip Priest

Ben Rarick

Mary Jean Ryan

Julie Salvi

Prof. Roger Soder

Benjamin Soria

Dr. Lori L. Taylor

Patricia Venema

Dr. Michael J. Wolkoff

The following witnesses appeared via sworn deposition testimony:

Loella Adams

Glenn Anderson

Terry Bergeson

Rochonne Bria

Alan Burke

Bradford Burnham

Steve Chestnut

Frances Contreras

Richard Cole

Ann Daley

Howard DeLeeuw

Randy Dorn

Richard Foss

Mary Alice Heuschel

Ross Hunter

Fred Jarrett

Deborah LeBeau

Bryon Moore

Steve Rasmussen

Sam S. Reed

Rod Regan

COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW - 74

JOHN P. ERLICK, JUDGE 401 FOURTH AVENUE NORTH KENT, WASHINGTON 98032 PHONE (206) 296-9345 Rose Search Thomas Seigel George Sneller Rodney Tom Bryan Wilson Janice Yoshiwara

EXHIBIT B - McCleary v. State Admitted Exhibits

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
1	Article IX, Section 1 to the Washington State Constitution
2	Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d 476, pages 517-518
4	Curriculum & Instruction, Essential Academic Learning Requirements (EALR)
5	Curriculum & Instruction, EALR, pages 1 & 2
6	EALR - Reading
7	EALR - Mathematics
8	EALR - Science
9	EALR - Writing
10	EALR - Communication
11	EALR - Social Studies: Geography, History, Civics, Economics
12	EALR - The Arts
13	EALR - Health and Fitness
14	Engrossed Substitute House Bill 1209, Effective Date 7-25-93
15	2006 Reaching Higher: Learning Goals and Assessments for Washington Students in Grades 3-8
16	Washington Learns: World-Class, Learner-Focused, Seamless Education, Nov. 2006
17	2005 WASA/AWSP Summer Conference - Success for all Students: Progress Made, Challenges Ahead
18	RFP No. 06-800 – K-12 Funding Analysis
19	Engrossed Second Substitute Senate Bill 5441, Effective Date 7-24-05
20	Proposed 2007-2009 Budget Recommendation Summaries, Dec. 2006
21	Notice of 30(b)(6) Deposition (Brodie)
26	Administrative Budgeting & Financial Reporting (ABFR) Handbook of Policies & Procedures for Public SDs, May 2006
29	Financial Reporting Summary: School District and Educational Service District, Fiscal Year 9/1/06 – 8/31/07, March 2008
30	Accounting Manual for Public School Districts, September 2007
32	Addendum to Bulletin 025-07, 8-17-07

Ex #	Description
34	IMAP Kids website printout [imapkids.com]
35	Concern for Absences and Tardies, from Chimacum SD to McCleary
43	Declaration of Julie Salvi In Opposition to Mtn for Summary Judgment, 5/18/07
48	Basic Education Costs By School Year, dated February 2007
50	Basic Education Costs By School Year, dated February 2007
52	Pupil Transportation Funding Formula Options, 12-5-08
54	K-12 Funding: How Does State Distribute Revenue To School Districts? 10/5/01
56	Governor Gregoire's Proposed 2009-11 Biennial Budget, K-12 Policy Changes
57	E-mail from Pennucci to Skei dated 7-30-08, with attached WASL Analysis of Student Achievement Data / Assessment Alternatives
66	School District Personnel Summary Reports, 2007-2008 School Yr, Oct. 2008
67	Public schools: Depth, Breadth And Causes Of A Looming Finance Crisis
68	E-mail from Priddy to Morrill dated 9-16-08, with attached K-12 Finance: Looming Problems, Presentation to Renton SD
71	A Funding System To Support Student Success, 6-9-08
74	Education Reform And Implications For School Finance
79	E-mail from Priddy to Jones dated 11-29-06, re Emergency Fuel
83	E-mail from Crawford to Wirkkala and others, 9-28-07, with attached Draft NERC report
91	OSPI Report Cards, 2003-2008, Edmonds SD
92	NEWS Subpoena Response, Funding Announcement, Form 1497s (Minimum Basic Educations Requirement Compliance), Edmonds SD
94	OSPI Report Cards, 2003-2008, Moses Lake SD
96	Amended Notice of 30(B)(6) Deposition of Wash. State Board for Community and Technical Colleges
97	SBCTC Frequently Asked Questions
98	Research report No. 07-2, Role of Pre-College (Developmental and Remedial) Education, December 2007
99	Research report No. 09-2, Access and Success for People of Color, March 2009
100	SBCTC System Direction: Creating Opportunities for Washington's Future

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
101	Research report No. 06-2, Building Pathways to Success for Low-Skill Adult Students, April 2005
102	Amended notice of 30(b)(6) Deposition of Wash. Workforce Training & Education Coordinating Board
103	Washington Learns: High Skills, High Wages: 2004
104	11th and 12th Grades - Looking Ahead to the World Outside High School
105	Secondary Career and Technical Education Works
106	High Skills, High Wages, 2008-22018: Wash. Strategic Plan For Workforce Development
107	Post-Secondary Career and Technical Education Works
108	2007 Employers Workforce Needs and Practices Survey, Statewide Report
109	Basic Education Financing and Workforce Development
111	Wash. State Auditor's Office Financial Statements And Federal Single Audit Report, 9/1/05 – 8/31/06, Edmonds SD
112	Wash. State Auditor's Office Accountability Audit Report, 3-19-07, Edmonds SD
113	2008 Annual Report to Citizens: The State of Audit
114	Wash. State Auditor's Office Protocols, Issue Date: January 2009
115	Auditor's Office Website printout: What Is An Audit?
116	FAQs About Performance Audits Of State Government Entities
117	An Agency Guide to Hosting a Performance Audit: Helpful Tips & Best Practices, 8-3-06
118	OSPI Report Card, 2007-08, Issaquah SD
119	OSPI Report Card, 2006-07, Issaquah SD
120	OSPI Report Card, 2005-06, Issaquah SD
121	Issaquah SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements 2007-2008
122	Issaquah SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
123	State Funding Inequities Applied to Issaquah SD: Local Impact of a Statewide Problem
124	Final Report of the Joint Task Force on Basic Education Finance, 1-14-09
125	The Paramount Duty: Report of Wash. State Temporary Committee on Education Policies, Structure & Management, Jan. 1985

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
126	The Paramount Duty, Part I: Interim Report of Temporary Committee on Educational Policies, Structure and Management
127	Washington State Historical Society website pages: 2007 Annual Report
128	House Resolution No. 2007-4624
129	Engrossed Second Substitute Senate Bill 5627, Basic Education Funding, 5/9/07
131	Engrossed Second Substitute Senate Bill 5441, Comprehensive Education Study Steering Committee, 7/24/05
133	Engrossed Substitute House Bill 1209, Education Reform - Improvement Of Student Achievement, 7-25-93
135	E-mail from Grimm to task force members, 11-24-08, with correspondence from Full Funding Coalition re "grave concerns"
140	Basic Education Finance Joint Task Force Agendas & Minutes
141	OSPI Report Card, 2007-2008, Royal SD
142	OSPI Report Card, 2003-2004, Royal SD
144	Teaching and Learning, EALR, pages 1 and 2
146	EALR - Health and Fitness
147	EALR - The Arts
149	EALR - Communication
150	EALR - Writing
151	EALR - Science
152	EALR - Reading
154	OSPI Report Card, 2007-08, Yakima SD
155	OSPI Report Card, 2003-04, Yakima SD
156	Wash. State Auditor's Office, Financial Statements and Federal Single Audit Report, 9/1/02 – 8/31/03, Mount Adams SD
157	Wash. State Auditor's Office, Financial Statements and Federal Single Audit Report, 9/1/05 – 8/31/06, Mount Adams SD
158	Wash. State Auditor's Office, Financial Statements and Federal Single Audit Report, 9/1/06 – 8/31/07, Mount Adams SD
159	Wash. State Auditor's Office, Accountability Report, 6/18/08, Mount Adams SD
160	OSPI Report Card, 2007-08, Mt. Adams SD

Ex #	Description
161	OSPI Report Card, 2003-2004, Mt. Adams SD
162	OSPI Report Card, 2007-08, Sunnyside SD 2007-08
163	OSPI Report Card, 2003-2004, Sunnyside SD
164	"All Students Can Learn" CD
165	OSPI Report Card, 2007-08, Renton SD
166	OSPI Report Card, 2006-2007, Renton SD
167	OSPI Report Card, 2005-2006, Renton SD
168	OSPI Report Card, 2007-08, Clover Park SD
169	OSPI Report Card, 2006-2007, Clover Park SD
170	OSPI Report Card, 2003-2004, Clover Park SD
171	Photographs of deferred maintenance
172	OSPI Report Card, 2003-04, Colville SD
173	OSPI Report Card, 2006-2007, Battle Ground SD
174	OSPI Report Card, 2003-2004, Battle Ground SD
175	What is the cost to educate one child per day? \$54.18
176	OSPI Report Card, 2007-2008, Bethel SD
177	OSPI Report Card, 2003-2004, Bethel SD
178	OSPI Report Card, 2006-2007, Bethel SD
179	OSPI Report Card, 2007-2008, Colville SD
180	OSPI Report Card, 2006-2007, Colville SD
181	OSPI Report Card, 2003-2004, Colville SD
182	Photo of Colville Football Seniors '05 (in 2 parts)
183	E-mail from Tom to Lieb dated 2-29-08, Re WASL questions and preliminary answers
184	E-mail from Tom to Grimm dated 8-31-07, re K-12 Task Force
185	Basic Education Funding Proposal, October 1, 2008
186	Senate Bill 5444, 2009 Regular Session

Ex#	Description
187	House Bill 1410, 2009 Regular Session
188	2008 Autumn Newsletter, Senator Rodney Tom
189	Engrossed Substitute House Bill 2261, 2009 Regular Session
190	Letter to Speakers and Members of House of Representatives from Governor Gregoire, dated 5-19-09
191	A Citizen's Guide to the Washington State Budget, 2009
192	A Citizen's Guide to the Washington State K-12 Finance, 2009
193	E-mail from Jarrett to Yuan & others, dated 11-19-08, re Special Education Funding
194	Senator Fred Jarrett Website: FAQ re Basic Education Task Force proposals
195	Senator Fred Jarrett Website: E-mail re "Devastated at this News"
196	Senator Fred Jarrett Website: E-mails re "Fear for our schools"
197	Basic Ed Funding: A Model Schools Approach, January 2009
198	Senator Fred Jarrett Website: E-mail re "Education task force recommendations"
199	Cracking The "Constitutional Concrete": What Article IX Rulings Mean for Policymakers
200	Report of the Capital Budget K-12 School Construction 2002 Interim Work Group
201	News release: Opinion: State's paramount duty being shortchanged, 3-24-05
202	News release: Statement from Rep. Anderson on Governor's WASL proposals, 12-15-05
203	Washington Learns 2005 interim report
204	News release: Math achievement testing delays don't help kids, 11-30-06
206	Basic Education, a New Finance Model to Meet the Needs of Today's Students
207	Basic Ed Funding: A Model School Approach, October 2008
208	Seattle P-I article: State's future lies in educated kids, 1-16-08
211	Washington State Operating Budget, Briefing Book, January 2009
215	Report to Legislature: Findings & Recommendation of Building Bridges State-Level Workgroup on Dropout Prevention, Intervention and Retrieval, 12-1-08
216	Memorandum to Task Force from Priest, 2-28-08, re BE Definition & Funding Formula

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
222	News release: Education reforms move forward, 3-13-09
223	News release: House Bill 2261 is a vital first step in education reform, 5-7-09
225	P-20 Council Meeting Agenda, 9-11-08, with attached English-Language Learners
228	SBE: Meaningful HS Diploma
230	Wash. State High School Graduation Requirements: How District Requirements Compare to the State Minimum Credit Requirements, June 2007
231	SBE Strategic Plan, 2009-2015
232	Opening Doors with CORE 24
233	The New SBE: Working to Improve Student Achievement, 5-6-08
235	The new SBE: Shaping CORE 24, 3-2-09
236	Letter to Sen. McAuliffe from Ryan, dated 1-20-09, re Task Force
237	Letter to Rep. Chopp from Ryan, dated 1-15-09, re Task Force
238	Seattle Times article by MJ Ryan: Wash. must redefine "basic education," 2-11-09
239	Engrossed Substitute House Bill 2261, Education Generally, 2009 Regular Session
240	E-mail from Denning to Lieb and Pennucci, dated 6-5-08 19, Re School Nutrition
241	The Select Interim Legislative Task Force on Comprehensive School Health Reform, Final Report, December 2008
242	Eliminate Reduced Price Lunch Co-Pay, KP
243	WSNA School Breakfast and Lunch Funding 2007-'09, Revised 10-29-07
245	Meals for Kids, Child Nutrition, 055, Budget Request
246	WSAS Small Schools Conference, March 2, 2009, OSPI Update
247	Website Yelm.com, May 2006 archives
248	Middle Level Strategies for School Improvement, a Report from the Wash. State Middle Level Task Force
249	EALRs, The Arts
250	EALR, Health and Fitness
251	Superintendent's Column - April 2008: Spring Time Brings Performing Arts to Center Stage

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
260	Notice of 30(b)(6) Deposition of Joint Task Force on School Construction Funding
261	Joint Legislative Task Force on School Construction Funding, Final Report
262	Joint Legislative Task Force on School Construction Funding, interim report, 8/28/07
263	The 2 Percent Rule, 7/16/08
264	State Assistance for School Construction, A Case Study: Evergreen SD Union HS
265	What is the Problem? Task Force on School Construction, 7/16/08
266	E-mail from Beck to Priddy and Mannix, 6-6-08, with attached info re Maintenance
267	E-mail from Aos to Moore & Pennucci, dated 11-9-07, re "spending too much on fancy school buildings"
269	How Do Wash. Graduation Tests Measure Up? A Comparison of the 2003 10th Grade WASL with High School Graduation Exams from Other States
270	High School Graduation Rates in Wash. and the U.S.: A Long-Run View, March 2005
271	Study design: Benefits & Costs Of K-12 Educational Programs & Services, Sep. 2006
272	Benefits & Costs of K-12 Educational Policies: Evidence-based Effects of Class Size Reductions & Full-Day Kindergarten, March 2007
273	Basic Education Finance: Initial Report to the Joint Task Force, Revised October 2007
274	Report to Joint Task Force on Basic Ed Finance: School Employee Compensation & Student Outcomes, December 2007
275	Preliminary Review of Research: Does Teacher Professional Development Affect Student Test Scores? August 2008
276	September 15, 2008 Report to Joint Task Force on Basic Ed Finance, Sep. 2008
277	Benefits & Costs of Evidence-Based Prevention & Intervention, 4/18/08
279	E-mail from Aos to Grimm dated 11-21-07, re Follow to Goals Memo
280	Memorandum to House Education Committee from McLain, 11-16-07, re Basic Ed Goals Revision
281	K-12 Finance & Student Outcomes: A 5,000' Flyover & Proposed Research Approach, 9-10-07
282	K-12 Finance & Student Outcomes, Research Update, 11-20-07
283	E-mail from Aos to Grimm and others, dated 12-11-08, re Additional Outcomes of Task Force Proposal
284	Current State K-12 Budget Drivers: Key Trends & Tradeoffs, 5-6-08

Ex#	Description
287	Early Childhood Education & Full-Day Kindergarten, Effects on K-12 Outcomes, 10-21-08
288	Two-year Cost Estimates for the Draft Proposal of the Basic Education Finance Joint Task Force, 12/28/08
291	Notice of 30(b)(6) Deposition / African American Achievement Gap Study
292	Second Substitute House Bill 2272, Achievement Gap – African American Students, 6/12/08
293	Final report - A Plan to Close the Achievement Gap for African-American Students, December 2008
295	Second Substitute Senate Bill 5973, 2009 Regular Session
296	Notice of rule 30(b)(6) deposition/Latino Students Achievement Gap Study
297	Understanding Opportunities to Learn for Latino Students in the State of Washington
298	Engrossed Substitute House Bill 2687, pages 55 and 56
316	Curriculum Vitae, Roger Soder
317	SBE Form 1497 Minimum Basic Education Requirement Compliance (blank form)
319	SBE Website: What is the role of the SBE in determining basic education compliance?
324	SBE180-Day Waiver Committee Recommendations, 5-11-07
327	SBE, Legislative Update, 4-27-09
328	Combined graduation Credit Requirements Data (2007) & Bell Schedule Data (2004-05)
330	Funding K-12 Public Schools, Nuts & Bolts Of School Finance In Wash. State, 1-27-09
333	Brief summary of Wally Miller Report on Common School Finance in Wash. State
334	Student Achievement Fund: A Basic Primer, 1-22-09
335	Recommendations of Joint Task Force on Basic Education, An Overview, 1/28/09
337	BETF Cost Estimates Chart
338	E-mail from Rarick to Greef and others, dated 11-18-08, Re BE Proposals
342	Priorities of Government (POG) Schematic
343	Charts: Priorities of Government - Improve Student Achievement in Elementary, Middle, & High School

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
344	Report: Priorities of Government - Improve Student Achievement in Elementary, Middle, & High School
345	Tollgate III - Guidance Team Presentations Area: Improve Student Achievement
347	Office Financial Management (OFM) Wash. St. Budget Process, Budget Division, 6/2008
348	OFM, Washington Trends, 6-29-09
350	Proposed 2009-2011 Budget & Policy Highlights, Governor's Office, Dec. 2008
352	Proposed 2007-2009 Budget & Policy Highlights, Governor's Office, Dec. 2006
353	Making Changes Families Can Count On -World Class Education
354	Making Changes Families Can Count On -World Class Education: Math and science
355	Notice of 30(b)(6) Deposition / K-12 Pupil Transportation Advisory Committee
356	Transmittal letter, with attached Development of Student Transportation Funding Methodology – Options, 11-21-08
357	K-12 Pupil Transportation Funding Study, Report 06-10, 11-29-06
358	Student transportation Funding Project, Meeting 4: Proposed Funding Formula Types, 4-16-08
359	The Impact of Rising Cost of Diesel Fuel on School Transportation in Wash. State, Discussion Draft, June 2008
360	Putting Children First – Improving Student Performance in Wash. State
361	Wash. Learns - K-12 Advisory Committee Proposal for Steering Committee, 7/10//06
362	Washington Learns: The Road Ahead, 12-6-06
363	Letter to Wash. Learns K-12 Advisory Comm. from Priddy & Graham, 11-29-05
364	An Evidence-based Approach to School Finance Adequacy in Washington, 9-11-06
365	Wash. Learns: Successful District Study Final Report, 9-11-06
366	What Have We Learned?
371	Wash. Wages: An Analysis of Educator & Comparable Non-Educator Wages in the State of Wash., November 2008
372	Spreadsheet of prevailing wages
375	Chimacum SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
377	Chimacum SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
380	Edmonds SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
382	Edmonds SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
385	Issaquah SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
387	Issaquah SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
390	Renton SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
392	Renton SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
407	Battle Ground SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
409	Battle Ground SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
412	Bethel SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
414	Bethel SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
417	Clover Park SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
419	Clover Park SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
422	Colville SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
424	Colville SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
427	Mount Adams SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
429	Mount Adams SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
463	Pamphlet: The Citizens' Auditor
464	OSPI Website: Agency Leadership
465	OSPI Website: K-12 education: An Agenda for Change, 2009 and Beyond
466	Preparing Wash. Students for the 21st Century - Five-Year Strategic Plan for OSPI, 2002-2007, April 2003
467	News Release: State Exam Results Solid, but Not Whole Story, 6/18/2009
468	Class of 2009 State Assessment Overview, 6-18-09
470	News Release: Dorn Increases Focus on Dropouts, Achievement
471	Graduation and Dropout Statistics for Washington in 2007-08

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
478	Seattle Times Article: State Should Support Workers Who Support Our Schools, 1/2008
479	News Release: Winners of 36th Annual State Art Show Announced
482	Letter to Brown and others from Dorn, 2-18-09, Re Basic Ed Legislation
483	Olympian Article: Promises Made in K-12 Ed System Are Promises Broken, 4-6-09
484	State Fiscal Stabilization Fund Application, 5-15-09
486	Legislative Session Wrap-Up, 2009 Legislative Session, 4-30-09
490	Financial Reporting Summary, School District & Education Service District, Fiscal Year 9/1/2007 – 8/31/2008, March 2009
491	OSPI Report Cards, 2007-2008, State and various School Districts (13 tabs)
492	OSPI Report Cards, 2006-2007, State and various School Districts (13 tabs)
493	Wash. State fiscal information: K-12 Workload, Staffing and Finance Reports, and General Fund Expenditures Reports
494	Wash. State fiscal information: K-12 Expenditures - State-Wide Summary and District Detail Reports
495	Wash. State fiscal information: K-12 Revenues - State-Wide Summary and District Detail Reports
496	Wash. State fiscal information: K-12 Expenditures by Program Reports, 2006-07
497	Wash. State fiscal information: K-12 Expenditures by Program Reports, 2007-08
498	Wash. State fiscal information: K-12 Expenditures by Program Reports, 2008-09
499	Wash. State fiscal information: K-12 Revenues by Group Reports, 2006-2007
500	Wash. State fiscal information: K-12 Revenues by Group Reports, 2007-2008
501	Wash. State fiscal information: K-12 Revenues by Group Reports, 2008-2009
505	Royal SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
507	Royal SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
510	Moses Lake SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
512	Moses Lake SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
515	Sunnyside SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
517	Sunnyside SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
520	Yakima SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
522	Yakima SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
539	OSPI Report Card, 2007-2008, Yakima SD
549	Expert Agreement re Eric Hanushek
550	Handwritten notes re Washington Adequacy, 2/3/2009
551	Handwritten notes, 3/18/2009
552	Cover Letter and Expert Agreement re Dr. David Armor
556	Memorandum to Bilingual Instructional Directors & Coordinators from Howard DeLeeuw re Aspire Curriculum
557	English Language Learners 6/9/2008
558	TBIP Per Student Funding Chart
559	Educating English Language Learners in Wash., 2007-08, Report to Legislature, 12/08
560	Washington L&I Workplace Posters - Required And Recommended
561	Court's Instructions to the Jury, Montgomery v. Yi
562	Court's Instructions to the Jury, Bringsyellow v. Lopez
564	WPI 130.01.01 Nonresidential Tenancies
571	Flyer - El Centro De La Raza - Center for the People
573	Photograph of Roberto Maestas et al. during the 1972 occupation of the El Centro building
574	Photograph of Roberto Maestas et al. during his arrest for the 1972 occupation
577	Senate Journal 45th Legislature 1977 Governor Evans' Address to the Legislature
578	Senate Journal 46th Legislature 1979 Governor Ray's Address to the Legislature
579	Senate Journal 48th Legislature, 1984 Gov. Spellman's State of the State Address
580	Senate Journal 55th Legislature 1998 Gov. Locke's State of the State Address
581	Memo to Basic Ed Funding Task Force members & hangers-on from Hunter, 5/4/08
582	Class Size and Other Fundamental Decisions, 5/6/08

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
583	Basic Education, a New Finance Model to Meet the Needs of Today's Students, 1/12/09
587	It's Basic Sticker
591	ESHB 2261 (Basic Ed) - Implementation Reports & Milestones, 4/23/09
592	ESHB 2261 (Basic Education) Implementation Reports & Milestones
594	E-mail exchange re "What are our conclusions?"
599	News Release: House Democrats Approve Overhaul of K-12 Funding System
600	News Release: Statement from Rep. Ross Hunter Re Last Night's Passage of HB 2261
601	News Release: Statement from Rep. Hunter on Governor's Signing of Basic Education Funding Bill
602	48th Legislative District 2007 Session Report
605	Bellevue Schools Foundation 2008 Annual Report
606	Bellevue Schools Foundation Website posting re Bank of America Grant
615	Petitioners' Interrog. 12 and June 2009 Requests for Production, & Responses
616	NERC Spending (Response to Petitioners' Interrog. 12 and June 2009 Requests for Production - Box No. Prefix EE)
617	2009-11 Near General Fund Estimates Chart (Response to Pets' Interrog. 12 & June 2009 Requests for Production - Attachment DD)
633	Battle Ground SD Basic Education by School Year and Apportionment Reports (Response to Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11)
634	Bethel SD Basic Education by School Year and Apportionment Reports (Response to Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11)
635	Chimacum SD Basic Education by School Year and Apportionment Reports (Response to Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11)
636	Clover Park SD Basic Education by School Year and Apportionment Reports (Response to Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11)
637	Colville SD Basic Education by School Year and Apportionment Reports (Response to Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11)
638	Edmonds SD Basic Education by School Year and Apportionment Reports (Response to Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11)
639	Issaquah SD Basic Education by School Year and Apportionment Reports (Response to Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11)
640	Moses Lake SD Basic Education by School Year and Apportionment Reports (Response to Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11)

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
641	Mount Adams SD Basic Education by School Year and Apportionment Reports (Response to Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11)
642	Renton SD Basic Education by School Year and Apportionment Reports (Response to Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11)
643	Royal SD Basic Education by School Year and Apportionment Reports (Response to Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11)
644	Sunnyside SD Basic Education by School Year and Apportionment Reports (Response to Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11)
645	Yakima SD Basic Education by School Year and Apportionment Reports (Response to Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11)
646	Pets' Interrog. Nos 10 & 11 (Follow Up to State Suppl. & 2009 Amended Answers to Interrogs. 3 & 4) and Responses - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10
647	Battle Ground SD Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
648	Bethel SD Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
649	Chimacum SD Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
650	Clover Park SD Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
651	Colville SD Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
652	Edmonds SD Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
653	Issaquah SD Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
654	Moses Lake SD Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
655	Mount Adams SD Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
656	Renton SD Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
657	Royal SD Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
658	Sunnyside SD Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
659	Yakima SD Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
660	Basic Education by School Year (Pets' Interrogs. 10 & 11 - Errata Page & Corrected Answer to Interrog. No. 10)
661	Voter's Pamphlet August 19, 2008 Primary

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
662	Voter's Pamphlet November 4, 2008 General Election
663	Sample - Official Ballot - King County, Wash. Primary and Special Elections, Aug. 19, 2008
664	Sample - King County, Washington Official General Election Ballot, Nov. 4, 2008
665	2007-2008 Elections Division Annual Report Wash. Secretary of State
666	An Informed and Timely Vote - Student Lesson 5
667	Filing Initiatives and Referenda in Washington State 2009-2012
668	Initiatives to the People - 1914 through 2009
669	Proposed Initiatives to the People - 2009
670	Proposed Initiatives to the Legislature - 2009
671	Proposed Referendum Measures - 2009
672	The Washington State Heritage Center website pages
673	Olympian article: "Don't Let the Dream of Heritage Center Fade Away" dated 7/2/09
674	State Archival Records Collection Policy and Transfer Manual
675	Washington State Library website pages
676	Map of Washington School Districts - Gates Foundation
678	OSPI, Dream big. Work hard. Live the dream ["5/4 Document Dec."]
685	Washington State Learning Standards with EALRs
689	OSPI Report Cards, 2008-2009, State and various School Districts (13 tabs)
692	Yakima SD No. 7, Study & Survey 2003, Project No. 02111, Full Version (Loofburrow)
693	Sunnyside SD 201, Study & Survey 2008, Project No. 07014, Full Version (Loofburrow)
694	Data Created by Dr. Armor
695	2018 Funding Values to Fully Fund Basic Education as Defined in ESHB 2261
1008	Test scores and report cards
1009	(Snohomish) Letter to 5th grade parents, WASL scores, report cards, teacher assessments
	and the second s

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
1010	Letter to McCleary, WASL scores, report cards, teacher assessments
1025	Respondent's First Interrogatories and & Second Requests for Production
1026	Petitioners' Answers & Responses to Resp's Second Set of Discovery Requests (Resp's First Interrogs & Second RFPs)
1028	Form 1497s, Chimacum SD
1029	District Contacts and Information, Chimacum SD
1031	Collective Bargaining Agreement, Chimacum SD
1041	CBA 2007-10 Procedural Agreement, Edmonds SD
1042	CBA 2007-10 Trust Agreement, Edmonds SD
1044	Educational Facilities State Study & Survey, Moses Lake SD, November 2007
1045	Moses Lake SD website page
1046	Superintendent's page, Steve Chestnut, Moses Lake SD
1048	CBA Master Contract, Moses Lake SD, 2007-2009
1049	Subpoena for documents, Moses Lake SD
1050	2008 Moses Lake SD WASL Growth Over Time
1051	MLHS, SAT Reading/Math/Writing
1052	ACT Report, Moses Lake SD, 7/24/2008
1053	Form 1497s, Moses Lake SD
1062	Performance Audit Report, September 30, 2008
1077	Issaquah SD, A Guide to Understanding the 2008-09 Budget
1078	Issaquah SD, A Guide to Understanding the 2007-08 Financial Plan
1079	2007-08 Budget Proposals - Impacts to Issaquah
1080	Letter dated 1/30/09 to Issaquah SD from Mary Jean Ryan, State Board of Education
1081	Preliminary Potential Wash. State School Facilities Stimulus Funding Survey Results
1082	Correspondence dated 3/21/2008 and Survey Responses from Issaquah SD
1083	TRI Survey Data Summary

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
1092	Ends for Students, Issaquah SD
1093	Issaquah SD Board of Directors End Results Composite
1094	Monitoring the Issaquah SD
1095	Issaquah SD Ends Monitoring Report, E2: Academics & Foundations, May 2008
1096	CBA Negotiated Agreement 2007-2010, Issaquah Education Assoc. and Issaquah SD
1097	Open Letter to Wash. St. Legislators from Superintendents of King Co., Pierce Co. & Bainbridge Island, January 28, 2009
1098	Issaquah SD Curriculum Standards
1099	Royal Administration Offices and Schools
1102	218 Learning Assistance Program, Fiscal Year: 2006-07, Royal SD
1104	Royal SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements 2007-2008
1105	Royal SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements 2006-2007
1106	Royal SD, Form 1497 Minimum Basic Ed Requirement Compliance, 2001-07
1108	CBA Master Contract, Royal SD, 2005-2008
1109	CBA Master Contract, Royal SD, 2008-2011
1111	CBA, Yakima SD, 9-1-07 to 8-30-09
1117	Yakima SD No. 7, Study & Survey 2003, Project No. 02111, Excerpt (Loofburrow)
1118	Yakima Public Schools List
1122	Yakima Public Schools Superintendent's Message re Maintenance & Operation Levy
1125	Yakima SD, Form 1497s Minimum Basic Ed Requirement Compliance, 2001-09
1131	Mount Adams SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements 2007-2008
1132	Mount Adams SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements 2007-2008- Certification page
1133	Mount Adams SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements 2006-2007
1134	CBA, Mount Adams SD, 2004-2007
1135	Tentative Agreement between MAEA & the Mount Adams SD (January 9, 2008)
1139	Mount Adams SD, 2007-08 Annual Report

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
1140	Mount Adams SD, Form 1497s Minimum Basic Ed Requirement Compliance 2001-08
1141	Sunnyside SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements 2007-2008
1142	Sunnyside SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements 2006-2007
1143	CBA, Sunnyside SD, 2007-2010
1144	Sunnyside SD, 2009 Bond Information
1147	ESD Program Management Review, Sunnyside SD
1148	Sunnyside SD, Form 1497s Minimum Basic Ed Requirement Compliance 2001-09
1149	Sunnyside SD, 201, Study & Survey 2008, Project No. 07014, Excerpt (Loofburrow)
1150	Renton SD, Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for Fiscal Year Ended Aug. 31, 2007
1154	Renton SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements 2005-2006,
1155	Renton SD, Form 1497s Minimum Basic Ed Requirement Compliance 2005-09
1156	E-mail from Heuschel to Priddy dated 2/10/08, re Documents Given on the Hill
1157	Renton SD No. 403 Resolution No. 05-08/09
1160	Renton SD Memo to Hueschel from Moore, 3-16-09, re 2005-06 Financial Statements
1161	Renton SD Memo to Hueschel from Moore, 5/17/07, Re 2006-07 Budget Update
1162	Necessary Modifications to the FY 2006/07 Budget, Renton SD
1163	Renton SD Summit Initiative, District Improvement Plan Executive Summary
1170	School Organization Chart - Feeder Schools, and school information
1171	Clover Park SD, Lakes Construction Update March 2009 Recent Lakes News
1172	Clover Park SD, 2008-09 Annual Report
1176	CBA, Clover Park SD, 2008-2011
1177	CBA, Clover Park School Principals from July 1, 2008 through June 30, 2012
1178	CBA, Clover Park Education Support Personnel, 2006-2009
1179	CBA, Clover Park Athletics & Activities Association/CPEA, 2008-2011
1180	CBA, Clover Park International Union of Operating Engineers Local 286, 2008-2011

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
1181	Clover Park SD Plan for District Improvement 2008-2009, 2009-2010, 2010-2011
1182	Clover Park SD, Form 1497s Minimum Basic Ed Requirement Compliance, 2001-08
1183	Basic Ed Funding Coalition Listing of supporters of ESHB 2261
1184	Clover Park SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements 2006-2007
1185	Clover Park SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements 2007-2008
1186	Website printout, Battle Ground Public Schools - Our Schools
1188	Subpoena for Documents, Battle Ground SD
1189	CBA, Comprehensive Professional Agreement, Battle Ground, 9/1/05 – 8/31/08
1190	Draft of 2008 CBA, Battle Ground SD
1191	Summary Certificated Supplemental Contracts, 2008-2009
1195	Battle Ground SD, Form 1497s Minimum Basic Ed Requirement Compliance, 2001-08
1196	Battle Ground SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
1197	Battle Ground SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
1198	All District Directory, 2008-09
1199	Bethel SD Website printout - About the District
1200	Bethel SD Website printout - Superintendent
1201	Bethel SD Public Schools, Phone Reference Chart 2008-09
1202	CBA for Bethel SD, 2007-2008, 2008-2009
1205	Bethel Public Schools, Topic: Reimbursement for Bus Transportation
1209	Bethel SD, Form 1497s Minimum Basic Ed Requirement Compliance, 2001-09
1211	Bethel SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2007-2008
1212	Bethel SD, F-196 Annual Financial Statements, 2006-2007
1214	Website printouts: Today in Colville SD, and information about schools
1217	Colville SD Website printout: Comments of Superintendent re "personal ownership"
1225	Colville School Board Responds to Budget Cuts

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
1227	Colville Chamber of Commerce Brochure – Discover Our Good Nature
1228	Colville SD, Form 1497s Minimum Basic Ed Requirement Compliance, 2001 - 2008
1317	Second Substitute Senate Bill 5114, Student Transportation Funding, 7/22/07
1333	Curriculum Vitae, Lori L. Taylor
1334	S-275 Personnel Reporting Handbook October 2007
1335	Curriculum vitae, Dr. A. John Murphy
1337	Curriculum Vitae ,Eldon Lonborg
1338	Curriculum Vitae, Michael Wolkoff
1339	Excerpts of Evaluation of Wash. Adequacy Funding Study, Jan, 2007, by Robert Costrell
1340	Curriculum Vitae, Robert M. Costrell
1347	Curriculum Vitae, Dr. Rick Melmer
1348	Curriculum Vitae, Eric A. Hanushek
1349	Curriculum Vitae, David J. Armor
1350	Subpoena to Wash. Education Association, and subpoenaed WEA documents
1352	CD "Show Me the Money"
1354	Letter dated April 18, 2009, to Mary Lindquist from Laura Bay
1355	Letter dated January 28, 1983, to Don Johnson from Faith Hanna
1358	OSPI website: Migrant Education Program Services
1370	History of Education Reform in Wash. State: Transition to a Performance-Based, Student- Learning Education System, February 1995
1371	A Framework for Excellence – High Standards, Opportunities to Learn, Career Preparation – Wash. State Comprehensive Plan for Improvement of Student Learning
1372	Report to the Legislature on Implementation of Education Reform Act 1995-96, Dec. 1996
1373	Annual Report to the Wash. Legislature - Implementation of Education Reform in Wash. State, January 1995
1374	2 nd Annual Report to the Wash. Legislature - Implementation of Education Reform in Wash. State, January 1996
1375	3 rd Annual Report to the Wash. Legislature - Implementation of Education Reform in Wash. State, January 1997

Ex#	Description
1376	Joint Legislative Fiscal Study Committee Final Report to Washington State Legislature December 1995
1406	Overview of K-12 Finance, by Legislative Fiscal Staff, 10/22/2007
1407	OSPI Tables on Financing, Expenditures, Enrollment, Public K-12 Schools
1425	OSPI Educational Technology – 2008-09 School Technology Inventory – FAQs
1426	Battle Ground SD, F-196 Certification Page 2007-2008
1427	Bethel SD, F-196 Certification Page 2007-2008
1428	Chimacum SD, F-196 Certification Page 2007-2008
1429	Clover Park SD, F-196 Certification Page 2007-2008
1430	Colville SD, F-196 Certification Page 2007-2008
1431	Edmonds SD, F-196 Certification Page 2007-2008
1432	Issaquah SD, F-196 Certification Page 2007-2008
1433	Moses Lake SD, F-196 Certification Page 2007-2008
1434	Mount Adams SD, F-196 Certification Page 2007-2008
1435	Renton SD, F-196 Certification Page 2007-2008
1436	Royal SD, F-196 Certification Page 2007-2008
1437	Sunnyside SD, F-196 Certification Page 2007-2008
1438	Yakima SD, F-196 Certification Page 2007-2008
1466	2007-2008 OSPI Technology Survey Results for Focus Districts
1469	OSPI Educational Technology: School Technology Inventory pages
1470	Accounting Work Session - Basic Education Finance Task Force 9/16/08
1483	2007-09 Revised Omnibus Operating Budget Analysis HB 2261 under various assumptions
1509	Declaration of Eric Hanushek in Opposition to Mtn for Summy Jdgmt 5/21/07
1510	"The Failure of Input-Based Schooling Policies," The Economic Journal
1511	National Assessment of Education Progress Graph – Mathematics Grade 8 – 2005
1518	Supplemental Declaration of Julie Salvi in Opposition to Mtn for Summ Jdgmt, 8/1/07

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
1521	Second Substitute House Bill 1573, Dropout Prevention, Intervention, & Retrieval, 7/22/07
1524	Final Bill Report, ESHB 2261
1530	Armor Analyses - SES, Poverty, Race, and ELL Tables
1531	Armor Analysis Focus Tables & Graphs Grades 3-8, various factors and achievement
1532	Armor Analysis Focus Tables & Graphs Grades 9-12, various factors & achievement
1533	Armor Analysis - Effect of Student SES & School Resources: Regression Results
1536	Washington Student Performance and factors, August 2009, by Eric Hanushek
1538	Opening Doors with CORE 24
1554	E-mail from Ryan to Grimm dated 1/14/2008, re WASL math graph
1562	SBE, Minutes of Regular Meeting 11/27-11/28/2006
1563	SBE Recommendation re Approval of PSAT/SAT/ACT Mathematics Cutscores, from meeting of 11/27-11/28/2006
1564	SBE Recommendation re Cut Scores for SAT-Reading, SAT-Writing, & ACT-Reading for CAA Options, from 11/1/2007 hearing
1566	SBE Minutes of Regular Meeting, 11/1/2007
1569	OSPI, School Apportionment & Financial Services, FAQ's
1570	Wash. Public SDs: Enrollment, General Fund Expenditure, Revenue, & Fund Balance– Actual, & Budget vs. Actual History
1578	NERC Workgroup Matrix
1579	ESHB 2261: Pathway to Solve Finance Crisis & Improve Student Learning Opportunities
1606	2008-09 Preliminary Budgeted Ending Fund Balance
1618	Eldon Lonborg site visit photographs in Battle Ground SD, Bethel SD, Colville SD, Clover Park SD, and Mount Adams SD (LonBat001 – LonMtA082)
1619	Dr. Rick Melmer Site Visit Photographs in Moses Lake, Royal, Sunnyside, Yakima SDs (MelML001 - MelYak159)
1620	Dr. John Murphy Site Visit Photographs in Chimacum, Edmonds, Renton, Issaquah SDs (MURCHM001 – MURREN452)
1621	Graphs of Analyses by Dr. Michael Wolkoff
1626	LEAP Document 1, March 9, 2008

<u>Ex #</u>	Description
1630	Graduation and Dropout Statistics for Washington 2006-07
1631	Graduation and Dropout Statistics for Washington 2005-06
1632	Graduation and Dropout Statistics for Washington 2004-05
1633	Graduation and Dropout Statistics for Washington 2003-04
1634	Graduation and Dropout Statistics for Washington 2002-03
1642	Issaquah SD Board of Directors, E-1 Mission and E-2 Academics & Foundations
1643	Issaquah SD Ends Monitoring Report: E-2 Academics & Foundations, Oct. 2007
1644	Memo to Federal Program Directors from Howard DeLeeuw dated 6/18/09, re Title III Carryover Limit
1645	Federal Title III LEP (District Package), Edmonds SD, 2008-09
1646	Federal Title III LEP (District Package), Edmonds SD, 2007-08
1647	Federal Title III LEP (District Package), Edmonds SD, Issaquah SD 2008-09
1648	Federal Title III LEP (District Package), Edmonds SD, Issaquah SD 2007-08
1649	Federal Title III LEP (District Package), Edmonds SD, Renton SD 2008-09
1650	Federal Title III LEP (District Package), Edmonds SD, Renton SD 2007-08
1652	K-12 Funding Formula Technical Work Group and Quality Education Council Members

FILED

10 FEB 22 PM 12:53

KING COUNTY
SUPERIOR COURT CLERK
E-FILED
CASE NUMBER: 07-2-02323-2 SEA

The Honorable John P. Erlick

STATE OF WASHINGTON KING COUNTY SUPERIOR COURT

MATHEW & STEPHANIE McCLEARY. on their own and on behalf of KELSEY & 11 CARTER McCLEARY, their two children 12 in Washington's public schools; ROBERT & PATTY VENEMA, on their own behalf and on behalf of HALIE & 13 ROBBIE VENEMA, their two children in 14 Washington's public schools; and NETWORK FOR EXCELLENCE IN WASHINGTON SCHOOLS ("NEWS"), a 15 state-wide coalition of community groups, 16 public school districts, and education organizations, 17

NO. 07-2-02323-2 SEA

RESPONDENT'S OBJECTIONS AND EXCEPTIONS TO PETITIONERS' PROPOSED FINAL JUDGMENT

Hearing: February 24, 2010, 4:00 p.m. [Maleng Regional Justice Center/Kent]

Petitioners,

|| v.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 |

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

STATE OF WASHINGTON,

Respondent.

I. INTRODUCTION

Respondent State of Washington hereby presents its objections and exceptions to the Final Judgment proposed by Petitioners for entry and filing on February 24, 2010.

As a preliminary matter, Respondent respectfully disagrees with the Court's ruling of February 4, 2010, disagrees with the remedy the Court has directed the Legislature to

implement, and objects and takes exception to the Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law filed on that date. This pleading and its Attachment are submitted without waiver of, or prejudice to, Respondent's positions regarding the Court's ruling, the Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law, or regarding the substance and form of the Judgment the Court may enter.

II. ARGUMENT

Regarding Petitioners' proposed Judgment, the following portions or language are inappropriate:

1. Paragraph 1 incorporates by reference and makes a part of this Court's Judgment the 275-paragraph, 73-page long Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law. This would constitute error because the Judgment and Findings and Conclusions are supposed to be separate documents. They are subject to different requirements spelled out in different Civil Rules, CR 52 for Findings and Conclusions and CR 54 for the Judgment. They serve different and distinct objectives in that the Judgment is supposed to be based upon and supported by the Findings and Conclusions. The Judgment is the result reached by the Court; it constitutes the final determination of the rights of the parties and includes any decree or order from which an appeal lies. *Doolittle v. STOWW, Inc.*, 94 Wn. App. 126, 971 P.2d 545 (1999). The Findings and Conclusions constitute the factual and legal bases for the Judgment and are required to facilitate appellate review of the Judgment. *San Juan County v. No New Gas Tax*, 160 Wn.2d 141, 157 P.3d 831 (2007). Incorporating 275 Findings and Conclusions as part of the Judgment is unnecessary, without authority and would potentially subject the Respondent to an unwieldy, complicated document that could be the subject of further litigation.

Though no cases are directly on point, Washington courts have prohibited the practice of incorporating by reference the oral opinion of a court into the Findings and Conclusions. *People's Nat'l Bank v. Birney's Enterprises*, 54 Wn. App. 668, 775 P.2d 586 (1960). The same prohibition should apply to the merger or incorporation of CR 52 Findings and

Conclusions into the CR 54 Judgment. Otherwise, Respondent and any reviewing court will have to sort through 275 paragraphs and 73 pages in order to determine the rights and obligations of the parties. Far from facilitating review, expanding the Judgment to incorporate the Findings and Conclusions would be invited error.

In lieu of incorporation, the Court might consider a simple statement that attaches the Findings and Conclusions without incorporating or making them a part of the Judgment.

2. Respondent also objects to paragraph 2 of Petitioners' proposed Judgment. There is no basis offered for the statement that current paragraph 245 "transposes" anything. Moreover, the testimony about the forecast referenced in paragraph 245 (by Mr. Aos) and the Task Force Report itself (Tr. Ex. 124) do not state what the Petitioners urge this Court to adopt. Neither the Task Force Report nor Mr. Aos described the so-called "Zero Based Option" by linking the expected effects of reforms and funding levels. To the contrary, that option involved a reallocation of existing funding only and the expected effects on state graduation rates if reallocation, instead of funding increases, were involved. Therefore, the change requested is not a "correction" based upon the evidence.

In addition to being inappropriate, substantively, it is improper to include in a Judgment what, in essence, is a Motion to Amend or Modify the Findings and Conclusions. Such motions are governed by CR 52 and are not part of the presentation of a judgment pursuant to CR 54. Procedurally, CR 52(b) provides that, *upon a motion* of a party filed not later than 10 days *after entry of judgment* the court may amend its findings or make additional findings and may amend the judgment accordingly. Such motions are supposed to be noted for hearing and supported by declaration and result in a separate court order from the final judgment. *See* 10A Wash. Practice, § 52.31, Motion to amend findings and conclusions, §52.32 Declaration in support of motion to amend findings and conclusions, §52.33 Order amending findings and conclusions, §52.34 Motion for additional findings, §52.35

Declaration in support of motion for additional findings, §52.36 Order making additional findings.

Here, Petitioners' have not followed any of these procedures. As contemplated by the WPS, they have not waited until after the Judgment has been entered, which can only be based on the currently filed Findings. They have not set out a basis for proposed amendments or additional findings. They have not set out any support from the trial record for the proposed changes to the Findings. *Id.*, § 52.32, § 52.35. The request to amend and add to the Findings should be rejected on procedural grounds. Paragraph 2 of the proposed Judgment is simply error, procedurally and on the merits.

3. Respondent objects to paragraph 3 of the proposed Judgment. As with paragraph 2, this paragraph is an attempt to modify or amend the Findings and Conclusions, which is inappropriate to include in a proposed Judgment. If Petitioners want to offer changes, they should do so by appropriate Motions after entry of the final Judgment.

Moreover, the proposed new Finding 231(a) is without merit. Petitioners do not explain their reasons for believing this paragraph reflects the Court's intent nor why a further explanation of the Court's "intent" is necessary. If proposed Finding 231(a) is required to confirm that Respondent's obligation under Article IX, section 1 is to provide "opportunities" to receive the education discussed in this ruling and not to ensure that all students receive a successful educational outcome, then the Court should say so. Otherwise, the proposed new Finding confuses, rather than clarifies, whether the constitutional duty described by the Court is to provide "opportunities" or to guarantee outcomes.

4. Paragraph 4 of the proposed Judgment repeats the same error that is committed in paragraph 1. The Court's February 4, 2010, Findings and Conclusions are not a "final judgment" of this Court. The Court confirmed as much at the hearing on February 4 when counsel for Respondent inquired whether the Court intended to file the Findings and Conclusions it was providing that day or to prepare and file a Judgment in the case. The

Court confirmed it was doing the former but was <u>not</u> entering a final Judgment yet. The Court should therefore not include the first sentence of paragraph 4.

As to the balance of paragraph 4, the last two sentences are excerpts from one Conclusion of Law and one sentence in the Conclusion to the 73 pages of Findings and Conclusions. There are no reasons offered for making these additional Findings/Conclusions or for making them a part of the Judgment of the Court. Nor are there reasons for taking them out of context or for not including the balance of the sentences they were drawn from.

5. Respondent further objects and takes exception to the last two paragraphs (not numbered) of the proposed Judgment. The last two sentences of the next-to-last paragraph are fragments, excerpted from sentences that appear in Conclusion No. 275 and the "Conclusion" section of the Findings and Conclusions. They leave out critical portions of Paragraph 275 and the "Conclusion." For example, Paragraph 275 contains the important constitutional principle that "the choice and manner of financing public schools is for the Legislature." The sentences partially quoted from the "Conclusion" also specifically refer to "basic education" and/or a "basic program of education", yet Petitioners leave that language out. Similarly, they omit the Court's final sentence of the "Conclusion," that "The means of fulfilling the Constitutional mandate properly fall within the prerogative of the Legislature."

Regarding the final paragraph of the proposed Judgment, it is neither necessary nor appropriate. As the Supreme Court ruled in *Seattle Sch. Dist. v. State*, 90 Wn.2d 476, 538, 458 P.2d 71 (1978), "[A] trial court's decision to retain jurisdiction is inconsistent with the assumption that the Legislature will comply with the [court's] judgment and its constitutional duties." The last paragraph of the proposed Judgment is superfluous.

III. CONCLUSION

The Court should reject the Judgment proposed by Petitioners. As an alternative to that form of Judgment, Respondent is providing Attachment A as an example of a Judgment for the Court to consider. Again, Respondent respectfully disagrees with the Court's liability

1	and remedy decisions in this case and with the Findings and Conclusions. Attachment A is
2	provided with full reservation of, and without prejudice to, Respondent's positions in this case
3	and is not to be taken as an agreement as to either the form or the content of the Judgment.
4	DATED this 22 nd day of February, 2010.
5	ROBERT M. McKENNA
6	Attorney General
7	(a) Drim Or Obole
8	WILLIAM G. CLARK, WSBA #9234
9	CARRIE L. BASHAW, WSBA #20253 Assistant Attorneys General
10	Attorney General of Washington 800 Fifth Avenue, Suite 2000 Seattle, WA 98104-3188
11	Telephone: (206) 464-7352 Fax: (206) 587-4229
12	E-Mail: BillC2@atg.wa.gov E-Mail: CarrieB@atg.wa.gov
13	Attorneys for Respondent
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	NI.
21	
23	
24	9
25	
26	

1	PROOF OF SERVICE
2	I certify that I served a copy of this document on all parties or their counsel of record
3	on the date below as follows:
4	Hand delivered by Jennifer Eng
5	I certify under penalty of perjury under the laws of the state of Washington that the
6	foregoing is true and correct.
7	DATED this 22 nd day of February, 2010, at Seattle, Washington.
8	C = O
9	Agnes Roche
10	Legal Assistant Attorney General of Washington
11	800 Fifth Avenue, Suite 2000 Seattle, WA 98104-3188
12	Email: AgnesR@atg.wa.gov Telephone: (206) 464-7352
13	Fax: (206) 587-4229
14	
15	
16	
17 18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	
20	

ATTACHMENT A

3		
. 11		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		The Honorable John P. Erlick
9	STATE OF W	
10	KING COUNTY SU	PERIOR COURT
	MATHEW & STEPHANIE McCLEARY, on their own and on behalf of KELSEY &	NO. 07-2-02323-2 SEA
	CARTER McCLEARY, their two children	FINAL JUDGMENT [PROPOSED]
13	in Washington's public schools; ROBERT & PATTY VENEMA, on their	
	own behalf and on behalf of HALIE & ROBBIE VENEMA, their two children in	
3	Washington's public schools; and NETWORK FOR EXCELLENCE IN	
	WASHINGTON SCHOOLS ("NEWS"), a state-wide coalition of community groups,	
	public school districts, and education organizations,	
17	Petitioners,	
18	V.	
19	STATE OF WASHINGTON,	
20 _	Respondent.	
21		
22		Honorable John P. Erlick, Judge of the King
- 11	County Superior Court, beginning on August 3	
24 '	With the Court's permission, the parties prov	rided supplemental briefing on November 25,
25 2	2009, at which time the case was fully submitted	d for resolution.
26		

1	On Fe	ebruary 4, 2010, the Court orally announced its decision and entered Findings of									
2	Fact and Conclusions of Law.										
3	NOW, therefore, it is hereby ADJUDGED and DECREED that:										
4	1.	The meaning of "paramount", "ample", "all", and "education" under									
5		Article IX, § 1, is as set forth in the Court's Conclusions of Law;									
6	2.	As set forth in the Court's Findings and Conclusions, Respondent State is not									
7		currently complying with its legal duty under this Court's interpretation of									
8		Article IX, section 1;									
9	3.	As set forth in the Court's Conclusions, the Legislature is ordered to "proceed									
10		with real and measurable progress(1) to establish the actual cost of amply									
11		providing all Washington children with the education mandated by this court's									
12		interpretation of Article IX, § 1 and, (2) to establish how the Respondent State									
13		will fully fund that actual cost with stable and dependable State sources."									
14	DATE	ED this day of February, 2010.									
15											
16		JOHN P. ERLICK, JUDGE									
17		KING COUNTY SUPERIOR COURT									
18											
19											
20											
21											
22											
23											
24											
25											
26											
1.7											

FILED

10 FEB 23 AM 10:32

KING COUNTY
SUPERIOR COURT CLERK
E-FILED
CASE NUMBER: 07-2-02323-2 SEA

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17 18

19

20

21 22

23

2425

26

PETITIONERS' REPLY TO STATE'S
OBJECTIONS & EXCEPTIONS TO PROPOSED FINAL JUDGMENT - 1

MATHEW & STEPHANIE McCLEARY, on their own

public schools; ROBERT & PATTY VENEMA, on their

VENEMA, their two children in Washington's public

WASHINGTON SCHOOLS ("NEWS"), a state-wide

behalf and on behalf of KELSEY & CARTER MCCLEARY, their two children in Washington's

own behalf and on behalf of HALIE & ROBBIE

schools; and NETWORK FOR EXCELLENCE IN

coalition of community groups, public school

districts, and education organizations,

V.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,

The Honorable John P. Erlick

No. 07-2-02323-2 SEA

Hearing Set for: 4:00 p.m. Wednesday, Feb. 24, 2010 [Maleng Regional Justice Center/KENT]

PETITIONERS' REPLY TO RESPONDENT STATE'S OBJECTIONS AND EXCEPTIONS TO PROPOSED FINAL JUDGMENT

The Honorable John P. Erlick

This is Petitioners' Reply to the Objections/Exceptions filed yesterday by the State.

Petitioners,

Respondent.

SUPERIOR COURT OF WASHINGTON FOR KING COUNTY

<u>Proposed Final Judgment Paragraph 1</u>: The State asserts that the court's February 4 Findings & Conclusions should not be considered part of the final judgment that the court came to in this case.

But that is exactly what the court's February 4 Findings & Conclusions are. They state, in detail, this court's final judgment as to what facts were established by the evidence at trial and what the law provides under those established facts. Indeed, that is precisely why the State's proposed Final Judgment incorporates those Findings & Conclusions as well, proposing in its Attachment A (bold italics added) that the Final Judgment should say:

- 1. The meaning of "paramount", "ample", "all", and "education" under Article IX, §1, is as set forth in the Court's Conclusions of Law,
- 2. As set forth in the Court's Findings and Conclusions, Respondent State is not currently complying with its legal duty under this Court's interpretation of Article IX, §1;
- 3. As set forth in the Court's Conclusions, the Legislature is ordered to....

The State is correct that this court's attention to detail made its February 4 ruling on the many factual and legal disputes in this case long. But the State cites no authority for its premise that a "final judgment" must be short. Especially after a long, complicated trial like the one here requiring a decision on many factual and legal issues of great public import.

There is no magic page limit or format that restricts how a court can render its final judgment in writing. See, e.g., *Steinmetz v. Call Realty*, 107 Wn.App. 307, 310-11 (2001) (letter opinion with informal findings of fact and conclusions of law, with a sentence saying "judgment is entered in favor of the defendant", was a "final judgment"); *Lynch v. Pettijohn*, 34 Wn.2d 437, 446-47 (1949) ("A judgment need not be in any particular form, nor is it essential that any particular technical phraseology or any prescribed form of expression be employed by the court; it is sufficient if it appears to be the act and adjudication of the court which renders it"; and "A record is sufficient as a judgment provided it appears therefrom that it was intended as such").

It therefore is not surprising that <u>none</u> of the cases cited by the State forbid a "final judgment" from incorporating the written findings and conclusions the court entered after trial. *Doolittle v. STOWW*, 94 Wn.App 126 (1999), determined the time limit for filing a cost bill after a party is dismissed on summary judgment. *San Juan County v. No New Gas Tax*, 160 Wn.2d 141 (2008), reviewed a pre-trial preliminary injunction. And *People's Nat'l Bank v. Birney's Enterprises*, 54 Wn.App 668 (1960), addressed whether an oral ruling can take the place of written findings and conclusions.

PETITIONERS' REPLY TO STATE'S
OBJECTIONS & EXCEPTIONS TO PROPOSED FINAL JUDGMENT - 2

PETITIONERS' REPLY TO STATE'S
OBJECTIONS & EXCEPTIONS TO PROPOSED FINAL JUDGMENT - 3

court's February 4 Findings & Conclusions do state (in detail) its final judgment as to what facts were established by the evidence at trial and what the law provides under those established facts.

In short, proposed Final Judgment paragraph 1 is proper because it is accurate. This

Proposed Final Judgment Paragraph 2: The State objects that there is "no basis offered" or "any support from the trial record" for the errata correction in paragraph 2. But that's incorrect. Courtesy Copies Of Trial Transcript Pages Relating To Proposed Final Judgment Paragraphs 2 & 3 at Tab 2 (pages i-iii) (confirming the 1% WSIPP projection was for reforms without additional money, not additional money without reforms). Indeed, the State itself acknowledges that WSIPP's zero-based projection "involved a reallocation of existing funding only", and thus "reallocation, instead of funding increases". State's Objection at 3:12-14.

The State's other objection to the errata correction in paragraph 2 is that this court should delay that correction until later – arguing that Petitioners' only option is to first secure a Final Judgment based on the uncorrected Findings/Conclusions ¶245, and then tell the court about its mistake in Findings/Conclusions ¶245. That makes no sense. The inadvertent transposition of "reforms" and "additional money" in Findings/Conclusion ¶245 should be corrected when spotted. The only reason for doing otherwise is more delay.

<u>Proposed Final Judgment Paragraph 3</u>: The State's objections to paragraph 3 are similar.

The State claims no support is given for paragraph 3. But that's incorrect. Courtesy Copies Of Trial Transcript Pages Relating To Proposed Final Judgment Paragraphs 2 & 3 at Tab 3 (pages iv-xvi) (examples of the repeated trial testimony that one of the facts supporting the conclusion that the State is not making ample provision for the education of all children is the fact that State funding does not provide school districts with the resources to provide all children with a realistic or effective opportunity to become equipped with the basic knowledge and skills included within the substantive "education" mandated by Article IX, §1).

PETITIONERS' REPLY TO STATE'S
OBJECTIONS & EXCEPTIONS TO PROPOSED FINAL JUDGMENT - 4

later date. But as with paragraph 2, the State's demand for delay in entering paragraph 3 makes no sense – other than simply being another way to cause more delay.

Proposed Final Judgment Paragraph 4: The State objects that the last sentence of

The State's other objection is that this court should delay entering paragraph 3 until some

Proposed Final Judgment Paragraph 4: The State objects that the last sentence of paragraph 4 is "neither necessary nor appropriate" under the Seattle School District ruling. That last sentence says "The court trusts that the Respondent State will abide by the court's ruling and this final judgment". But that sentence is entirely consistent with the assumption for which the State quotes the Seattle School District ruling — i.e., "the assumption that the Legislature will comply with the [court's] judgment and its constitutional duties" State's Objection at 5:21-22 (brackets in State's quotation of that case).

The State objects to the other parts of paragraph 4 because, to be blunt, they make it clear that this court's ruling requires the State to do more than simply "look busy".

If the State's interpretation of this court's ruling is correct, and "look busy" is in fact all that this court is requiring the State to do, then the alternative proposed by the State in the final paragraph of its Attachment A may be appropriate (State's proposed paragraph 3).

But if this court's judgment is stronger than simply a command to "look busy", then the stronger final paragraph proposed by the Petitioners is the appropriate paragraph to enter (Petitioners' proposed paragraph 4).

And while the State (correctly) points out that in the course of this court's Findings & Conclusions the court says it is *not* dictating *how* the State must cure its current violation of Article IX, §1 (manner and means), the State's point only confirms why the Final Judgment in this case should include this court's Findings & Conclusions in full. The State's point does not refute the appropriateness of the Final Judgment's final paragraph leaving no doubt that this court *is* mandating *that* the State must cure its current violation of Article IX, §1.

RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED this 23rd day of February, 2010.

FOSTER PEPPER PLLC

Eld w. Polt

Thomas F. Ahearne, WSBA No. 14844 Edmund W. Robb, WSBA No. 35948 Attorneys for Petitioners

PETITIONERS' REPLY TO STATE'S
OBJECTIONS & EXCEPTIONS TO PROPOSED FINAL JUDGMENT - 5

KING COUNTY, WASHINGTON

FEB 24 2010

BY NANCYL SLYE

SUPERIOR COURT OF WASHINGTON FOR KING COUNTY

MATHEW & STEPHANIE McCLEARY, on their own behalf and on behalf of Kelsey & Carter McCleary, their two children in Washington's public schools; Robert & Patty Venema, on their own behalf and on behalf of Halie & Robbie Venema, their two children in Washington's public schools; and Network for Excellence in Washington Schools ("NEWS"), a State-wide coalition of community groups, public school districts, and education organizations,

Petitioners,

٧.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

STATE OF WASHINGTON,

Respondent.

Honorable John Erlick

No. 07-2-02323-2 SEA

COURT'S REVISED FINDINGS OF FACT AND CONCLUSIONS OF LAW

COURT'S REVISED FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW



JOHN P. ERLICK, JUDGE 401 FOURTH AVENUE NORTH KENT, WASHINGTON 98032 PHONE (206) 296-9345

1		TABLE OF CONTENTS								
2	I.	INTRODUCTION								
9	II.	TRIAL PROCEDURE OF THE CASE2								
3	ш.	THE COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACTS AND CONCLUSIONS OF LAW3								
4		A. PRELIMINARY MATTERS: THE PARTIES, JURISDICTION,								
5			VENUE	, & BUR	DEN	IS OF PROOF4				
6			(gs of Fact Concerning the Parties, ction, Venue, & Burdens of Proof4				
7				(i))	Short procedural history of this case4				
8			-	(ii	0	The McCleary family5				
9	1			(ii	ii)	The Venema family5				
10				(i		The Network for Excellence in Washington Schools ("NEWS")6				
11			(sions of Law Concerning the Parties,				
12			-2			ction, Venue, & Burdens of Proof17				
13			18 90	(c) Fi Ju	ndicia Idicia	gs of Fact Concerning Standing and bility				
14			((d) C Ju	onclu idicia	sions of Law Concerning Standing and bility20				
15				B. G	ENER	RAL BACKGROUND: the Importance of Education in our				
16						gs of Fact Concerning the Importance of				
SCHOOLS			·			ion in our State's Democracy21				
17			. (sions of Law Concerning the Importance of				
18		122				ion in our Democracy				
19		C.	WASHI	NGTON	KGI STA	ROUND: ARTICLE IX, §1 OF THE TE CONSTITUTION31				
20						ound Findings of Fact Concerning				
21			2001			IX, §131				
22			(round Conclusions of Law Concerning IX, §131				
23		D.				CLARATORY JUDGMENT): WHAT IS THE				
24						ETATION OF "PARAMOUNT", "AMPLE", ICLE IX, §1?33				
25			(gs of Fact relating to the interpretation of				
10000 SA				t"	aram	nount", "ample", and "all" in Article IX, §133				
26	IJ.									

1 2	(b)	interp	lusions of Law concerning the legal oretation of the words "paramount", "ample", all" in Article IX, §133
3		<i>(i)</i>	Judicial branch's duty to interpret words used in the State Constitution33
4		(ii)	"paramount"34
5		(iii)	"ample"36
6		(iv)	"all"37
7	CURRENT I	LEGAL	ECLARATORY JUDGMENT): WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THE WORD "EDUCATION" IN
8	80	E223 86)	ngs of Fact relating to the current legal
9	(a)		ing of the word "education" in Article IX, §138
10		<i>(i)</i>	First Milepost (1978): State Supreme Court establishes the minimum knowledge and skills
11			encompassed by the term "education" in
12		(22)	Article IX, §1 [a "basic education"]38
13		(ii)	Second Milepost (1993): State Legislature enacts House Bill 1209, which specifies additional substantive content beyond the "minimum"
14			substance established by the State Supreme Court's 1978 ruling41
15	3.	(iii)	Third Milepost: State adopts Essential Academic
16		(Ge-2	Learning Requirements based on House Bill 1209, which specify additional substantive content
17			beyond the "minimum" substance established by the State Supreme Court's 1978 ruling46
18		(iv)	Fourth and Most Recent Milepost (2009):
19		(/	The Legislature Passes ESHB 2261 Restructuring – But
20			Not Funding — Overhaul of the State's School System47
21	(b)		lusions of Law relating to the current legal
22			ing of the word "education" in Article IX, §148
23		<i>(i)</i>	The minimum meaning of the word "education" established by the Washington Supreme Court48
24		(ii)	The additional specification of basic knowledge
25			and skills added by the State Legislature's enactment of the four numbered provisions of
26			House Bill 120950

1 2			ē	(III)	The additional specification of basic knowledge and skills added by the State's adoption of the Washington's Essential Academic Learning Requirements (EALRs)	51
3 4	•			(iv)	Conclusion regarding the current legal meaning of the word "education" in Article IX, §1 of the Washington Constitution	51
5		F.	RESPONDEN LEGAL DUT	T STA Y UNI	ECLARATORY JUDGMENT): IS THE ATE CURRENTLY COMPLYING WITH ITS DER THIS COURT'S INTERPRETATION OF THE	88
7 8 9			(a)	Finding current court'	TICLE IX, §1?	
10 11 12	8 3		(b)	Concl currer court'	usions of Law relating to whether the State is atly complying with its legal duty under this interpretation of the language in e IX, §1	
13		G.	ORDER SHO ENFORCE TE	ULD T Æ ST.	FORCEMENT ORDER): WHAT (IF ANY) THIS COURT ENTER TO UPHOLD AND ATE'S LEGAL DUTY UNDER ARTICLE IX, §1 FON CONSTITUTION?	66
15 16			(a)		ngs of Fact relating to the propriety of a Court	67
17			(b)		usions of Law relating to the propriety of a Order	69
18	IV.	CONC	CLUSION	*********	N	73
19			20			
20						
21	ere reli					
22						
23						
24			X2			
25	.					
26						

I. <u>INTRODUCTION</u>

"It is the paramount duty of the state to make ample provision for the education of all children residing within its borders, without distinction or preference on account of race, color, caste, or sex." Washington State Constitution, Article IX, Section 1. The Washington State Constitution provides that this provision is not merely a statement of moral principle but, rather, sets forth a mandatory and judicially enforceable affirmative duty. Seattle Sch. Dist. No. 1 of King County v. State, 90 Wn.2d 476, 500 (1978); School Districts' Alliance for Adequate Funding of Special Educ. v. State, 149 Wn.App. 241, 245-246, 202 P.3d 990, 993 (2009). Strikingly, the treatment of education in the Washington Constitution is singular among states. See Seattle Sch. Dist. No 1 v. State, 90 Wn.2d 476, 497-98 (1978) (surveying state constitutions). Our Constitution sets education as the State's highest priority, declaring it to be the "paramount duty" of state government. Const. Art. IX, § 1. Washington has the strongest constitutional mandate in the nation to provide for education.

When the founders of our State ensconced those words into our State Constitution, it cannot be said with any certainty what inspired them to place such primary importance on education. They may not have been aware of the words of Jose Marti as quoted by Ben Soria, former Superintendant of the Yakima School District that "being educated is the only way to be free." However, the same commitment was endorsed in our Constitution – and its interpretation since the time of its enactment.

A similar sentiment was expressed in the first century by the Stoic philosopher, Epictetus, in *Discourses*: "Only the educated are free." Superintendant of the Mount Adams School District, Richard Foss, described basic education as encompassed by the Greek word "arete": the notion of fulfillment of purpose or function.

Perhaps the framers were influenced by the words of Thomas Jefferson, in the Northwest Ordinance of 1787, where it was enunciated that since "Religion, morality, and knowledge" are "necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged."

Regardless of its source or inspiration, the framers codified the strongest constitutional provision for education in the nation. Since that time it has provided much guidance to legislatures and to governors and spawned much litigation, including the subject lawsuit, over its interpretation and enforcement.

II. TRIAL PROCEDURE OF THE CASE

- 1. The State of Washington Superior Court held a non-jury trial in this case. Trial commenced with opening statements on Monday, August 31, 2009, and concluded with closing arguments on Wednesday, October 21, 2009. Supplemental briefing was provided to the court by both sides on November 25, 2009, addressing the impact, if any, of the recent Washington Supreme Court decision in Federal Way School District No. 10 v. State, 167 Wn.2d 514 (2009).
- 2. The Petitioners were represented by Thomas F. Ahearne, Christopher Emch, Edmund Robb, Kelly Lonergan, and Adrian Winder of Foster Pepper PLLC. The Respondent State was represented by Senior Assistant Attorney General William G. Clark, Senior Assistant Attorney General David Stolier, Senior Assistant Attorney General Carrie Bashaw, Assistant Attorney General Dierk Meierbachtol of the Office of the Washington Attorney General. The Respondent State was also represented by John R. Munich and Jamie L. Boyer of the St. Louis, Missouri law firm of Stinson Morrison Hecker LLP. The issues of public importance in this case were fully, vigorously, and ably litigated and briefed by the parties and their counsel.
- 3. The Petitioners based their case on Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution. That constitutional provision states in full:

It is the paramount duty of the state to make ample provision for the education of all children residing within its borders, without distinction or preference on account of race, color, caste, or sex.

4. The four-part remedy that the Petitioners seek presents four fundamental questions for this court to resolve. Those four questions are:

Question #1 (declaratory judgment):

What is the correct interpretation of the words "paramount", "ample", and "all" in Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution?

Question #2 (declaratory judgment):

What is the correct interpretation of the word "education" in Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution?

Question #3 (declaratory judgment):

Is the Respondent State currently complying with its legal duty under this court's interpretation of the language in Article IX, §1?

Question #4 (enforcement Order):

If the Respondent State is not currently complying with its legal duty under this court's interpretation of Article IX, §1, what (if any) Order should this court enter to uphold and enforce the State's legal duty?

- 5. The court heard testimony and considered evidence from the witnesses listed on the attached Exhibit A.
- 6. The court admitted into evidence and considered the trial exhibits listed on the attached Exhibit B.

III. THE COURT'S FINDINGS OF FACTS AND CONCLUSIONS OF LAW

- 7. Having heard and considered the testimony and other evidence presented at trial, and having considered the legal memoranda and arguments of counsel, the court enters these Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law ("Findings and Conclusions") in accordance with Washington Superior Court Civil Rule 52.
- 8. Any "finding of fact" that is more properly characterized as a "conclusion of law" should be considered a "conclusion of law" if necessary to prevent its being ignored or disregarded. Similarly, any "conclusion of law" that is more properly characterized as a "finding

of fact" should be considered a "finding of fact" if necessary to prevent its being ignored or disregarded.

9. This court recognizes that due to the public's significant interest in this case, the Findings and Conclusions entered in this case may be widely read. Therefore, for ease of reading and comprehension, these Findings and Conclusions are subdivided into separate sections by primary subject matter, with the factual findings and legal conclusions relating to each subject matter grouped together in a single section. Each finding of fact and each conclusion of law in this document, however, relates to this case as a whole.

A. PRELIMINARY MATTERS: the Parties, Jurisdiction, Venue, & Burdens of Proof

(a) Findings of Fact Concerning the Parties, Jurisdiction, Venue, & Burdens of Proof

- (i) Short procedural history of this case.
- 10. Petitioners filed their Petition for Declaratory Judgment Enforcing Our Constitution on January 11, 2007. The State filed its Answer on February 14, 2007.
- 11. The court denied the parties' extensively briefed summary judgment requests on August 24 and September 20, 2007. In light of those summary judgment proceedings, the court entered an Order on September 24, 2007 lifting the discovery stay in this case and setting a March 2, 2009 trial date.
- 12. Petitioners filed an Amended Petition for Declaratory Judgment Enforcing Our Constitution on December 6, 2007. The State filed its first Answer to the Amended Petition on December 31, 2007. The State filed its Amended Answer to the Petitioners' Amended Petition on August 7, 2008. After a status conference with counsel, the court entered an Order on August 26, 2008 setting a June 1, 2009 trial date for this case. That trial date was subsequently rescheduled to the August 31, 2009 date upon which the trial of this case began.

(ii) The McCleary Family.

- 13. Petitioners Mathew and Stephanie McCleary are Washington State citizens, voters, and taxpayers. They reside in Jefferson County, Washington with their two children, Carter and Kelsey. Mathew and Stephanie McCleary brought this action on their own behalf, and as legal guardians on behalf of their children.
 - 14. Carter and Kelsey McCleary attend the State's public schools.
- 15. Carter McCleary was a 7-year-old second grader at Chimacum Creek Primary School when this suit was filed. When this case went to trial, he was a 10-year-old fifth grader at Chimacum Elementary School.
- 16. Kelsey McCleary was a 13-year-old seventh grader at Chimacum Middle School when this suit was filed. Kelsey's mother was 13 when the Washington Supreme Court issued the *Seattle School District* decision discussed later in these Findings & Conclusions. When this case went to trial, Kelsey was a 15-year-old sophomore at Chimacum High School.

(iii) The Venema Family.

- 17. Petitioners Robert and Patty Venema are Washington State citizens, voters, and taxpayers. They reside in Snohomish County, Washington with their two children, Robbie and Halie. Robert and Patty Venema brought this action on their own behalf, and as legal guardians on behalf of their son Robbie and daughter Halie.
 - 18. Robbie and Halie Venema attend Washington public schools.
- 19. Robbie Venema was a 12-year-old sixth grader at Cathcart Elementary School when this suit was filed. When this case went to trial, he was a 14-year-old freshman at Glacier Peak High School.
- 20. Halie Venema was a 15-year-old freshman at the freshman campus of Snohomish High School when this suit was filed. Halie's mother was in high school when the Washington Supreme Court issued the Seattle School District decision discussed later in these Findings &

Conclusions. When this case went to trial, Halie was a 17-year-old senior at Glacier Peak High School.

(iv) The Network for Excellence in Washington Schools ("NEWS").

- 21. Petitioner Network for Excellence in Washington Schools ("NEWS") is a State-wide coalition of community groups, school districts, and education organizations. Its stated mission is to support better education in Washington's public schools. It is a non-profit corporation organized under the laws of the State of Washington. At the time of trial, its members included the members identified below.
- 22. <u>Washington State PTA</u>. The Washington State Parent Teacher Association is a State-wide association with over 150,000 members in over 900 local PTA units throughout Washington. The vast majority of its members are parents of children in the State's public schools. The Washington State PTA's stated mission is to be a powerful voice for all children, a relevant resource for families and communities, and a strong advocate for the education and well-being of every child. It has a history of speaking on behalf of children and youth in the schools, in the community, and before government bodies and other organizations that make decisions affecting children; supporting parents in developing the skills to raise, protect, and advocate for their children; and encouraging parent and community involvement in education.
- Washington State League of Women Voters. The League of Women Voters of Washington is a State-wide, non-partisan organization with local chapters in 23 locations across Washington i.e., the Bellingham-Whatcom Counties chapter, Benton-Franklin Counties chapter, Clallam County chapter, Clark County chapter, Cowlitz County chapter, Grays Harbor County chapter, Jefferson County chapter, King County South chapter, Kitsap County chapter, Kittitas County chapter, Mason County chapter, Methow Valley chapter, Pullman chapter, San Juan County chapter, Seattle chapter, Skagit County chapter, Snohomish County chapter, South Whidbey Island chapter, Spokane Area chapter, Tacoma-Pierce chapter, Thurston County chapter, Whidbey Island chapter, and Yakima County chapter. The Washington League of

COURT'S REVISED FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW- 6

Women Voters' stated mission is to encourage the informed and active participation of citizens in government and to influence public policy through education and advocacy. It has a longstanding interest in education dating back to the 1930s, when the organization worked for the then-Superintendent of Public Instruction. Since that time, the Washington League of Women Voters has published several studies on Washington's public school system and joined State-wide coalitions to enhance its school funding lobbying efforts.

- 24. El Centro de la Raza. El Centro de la Raza is a non-profit organization based in the old Beacon Hill School in King County. It runs a variety of education-related programs and services for children and families in low income, Latino American, and other historically disadvantaged segments of our State's population. These programs include before- and after-school assistance, summer school classes, and an early childhood educational center. El Centro de la Raza's stated mission is to build unity across all racial and economic sectors; to organize, empower, and defend our most vulnerable and marginalized populations; and to bring justice, dignity, equality, and freedom to all the peoples of the world. It has a history of providing mentoring and tutoring services to Washington's public school children and offering an educational environment that enhances the physical, emotional, social, and intellectual potential of children.
- 25. <u>Urban League</u>. The Urban League of Metropolitan Seattle is a non-profit organization in the larger urban areas of King County. It runs a variety of education-related programs and services for children and families in low income, African American, and other historically disadvantaged segments of our State's population. The Urban League of Metropolitan Seattle was established in 1929 and incorporated in 1936 as one of the 115 affiliates of the National Urban League. The Urban League of Metropolitan Scattle's stated mission is to empower, enable, and assist African Americans, other people of color, and disadvantaged individuals in becoming self sufficient through public advocacy, providing services, and developing strong business and community partnerships. It has a history of

providing the community with imperative cultural and educational resources, including tutoring, programs for academic enrichment, and scholarships.

- 26. Equitable Opportunity Caucus (EOC). The Equitable Opportunity Caucus is a coalition of Washington State student and family advocates, tribal leaders, leaders of diverse cultural communities, advocates for students with disabilities, and educators who advocate for the educational interests of all children. The Equitable Opportunity Caucus has a history of working toward the improvement of education for all children in Washington's public schools.
- 27. Minority Executive Directors Coalition (MEDC). The Minority Executive Directors Coalition is a non-profit organization comprised of over 80 Executive Directors and Program Directors who are persons of color working in private sector, non-profit human service, and community development agencies in the King County area. It was founded in 1981 to unite the Asian Pacific American, African American, Native American, and Chicano Latino communities in advocacy for people of color. It is the region's longest standing and broadest based multi-ethnic coalition of its kind. It has a history of working with legislators, government officials, and school districts to shape public policies affecting people of color.
- 28. <u>Washington State Special Education Coalition (WSSEC)</u>. The Washington State Special Education Coalition is a State-wide, non-profit organization with over 30 member organizations, as well as several individual members throughout the State of Washington the majority who have family members who are children with special education needs in the State's public schools. The Washington State Special Education Coalition was formed in 1977. Its stated mission is to bring together parent and professional organizations who are interested in the special needs and concerns of students in need of special education and support services. It has a history in this State of advocating for quality education for all children, particularly those receiving special education services in our State.
- 29. <u>Disability Rights Washington (DRW)</u>. Disability Rights Washington, formerly known as the Washington Protection and Advocacy System, Inc., is a State-wide, non-profit organization in the State of Washington. The majority of its members are individuals with

disabilities and/or have family members with disabilities. Disability Rights Washington's stated mission is to advance the dignity, equity, and self-determination of people with disabilities and to pursue justice on matters related to human and legal rights. It has a history of placing a priority on ensuring that students with disabilities receive free appropriate public education.

- 30. American Association of University Women of Washington (AAUW). The American Association of University Women of Washington is a State-wide, non-profit organization with over 1,800 members. It was established in 1881 and consists of 37 local branches: Anacortes, Bellingham, Clallum, Colville, Cowlitz County, Dayton, Edmonds, Everett, Federal Way, Gig Harbor, Highline, Hudson's Bay, Issaquah, Kirkland-Redmond, Lake Washington (Bellevue), Lewis County, Mount Vernon, Okanogan-Omak, Olympia, Palouse-Garfield, Port Townsend, Puyallup Valley, Ritzville, Seattle, Southeast King County, Spokane, Stanwood-Camano Island, Tacoma, Tri-Cities, Twin Harbors, Vancouver, Walla Walla, Wenatchee, Whidbey Island, Willapacific, Yakima, and an Online branch. The American Association of University Women of Washington's stated mission is to advance equity for women and girls through advocacy, education, and research. It believes that "Education is the key to women's economic security." It has a history of advocating for responsible, ample, and stable State funding for all levels of education.
- 31. <u>Lutheran Public Policy Office of Washington State</u>. The Lutheran Public Policy Office of Washington State is one of the 20 State Public Policy Offices of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in America. The Lutheran Public Policy Office of Washington State was formed in 1984. Its stated mission is to advocate justice for all of creation, particularly those who are impoverished and marginalized. It has a history of advocating for a quality education system for Washington's children.
- 32. The Seattle Breakfast Group. The Scattle "Breakfast Group" is a Seattle non-profit organization dedicated to leadership and community service. It is an organization of African American business and professional men that have been active in the Seattle community for more than 30 years. One of the primary focuses of the organization is to provide support for

COURT'S REVISED FINDINGS OF FACT & CONCLUSIONS OF LAW - 9

youth in achieving their educational objectives. The Breakfast Group's stated mission is to bring together African American men of true value for community service and to provide economic empowerment through leadership. It has a history of working with high-risk young men to help them complete school and access higher education.

- 33. <u>Vietnamese Friendship Association</u>. The Vietnamese Friendship Association was originally established in 1978 to help Vietnamese refugees and immigrants adjust to life in the United States after the Vietnam War. Since that time, it has shifted its focus to promoting academic success, leadership development, parental involvement, cultural enrichment, and community building among underprivileged families with school-age children. The Vietnamese Friendship Association's stated mission is to empower the Vietnamese community to succeed while bridging, preserving, and promoting cultural heritage. It has a history of providing mentoring, parent advocacy services, tutoring, and summer and after-school programs for Washington's public school children.
- 34. <u>Arlington School District</u>. Arlington School District No. 16 is one of the State's school districts in Snohomish County, with a student population of approximately 5,600 students.
- 35. <u>Auburn School District</u>. Auburn School District No. 408 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 14,900 students.
- 36. <u>Bainbridge Island School District</u>. Bainbridge Island School District No. 303 is one of the State's school districts in Kitsap County, with a student population of approximately 4,000 students.
- 37. <u>Bellevue School District</u>. Bellevue School District No. 405 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 17,200 students.
- 38. <u>Bellingham School District</u>. Bellingham School District No. 501 is one of the State's school districts in Whatcom County, with a student population of approximately 10,700 students.

- 39. <u>Chimacum School District</u>. Chimacum School District No. 49 is one of the State's school districts in Jefferson County, with a student population of approximately 1,100 students.
- 40. <u>Clover Park School District</u>. Clover Park School District No. 400 is one of the State's school districts in Picrce County, with a student population of approximately 12,200 students.
- 41. <u>Edmonds School District</u>. Edmonds School District No. 15 is one of the State's school districts in Snohomish County, with a student population of approximately 20,700 students.
- 42. <u>Federal Way School District</u>. Federal Way School District No. 210 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 22,400 students.
- 43. <u>Highline School District</u>. Highline School District No. 401 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 17,500 students.
- 44. <u>Kelso School District</u>. Kelso School District No. 458 is one of the State's school districts in Cowlitz County, with a student population of approximately 5,200 students.
- 45. <u>Kent School District</u>. Kent School District No. 415 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 27,400 students.
- 46. <u>Lakewood School District</u>. Lakewood School District No. 306 is one of the State's school districts in Snohomish County, with a student population of approximately 2,600 students.
- 47. <u>Marysville School District</u>. Marysville School District No. 25 is one of the State's school districts in Snohomish County, with a student population of approximately 11,900 students.
- 48. <u>North Kitsap School District</u>. North Kitsap School District No. 400 is one of the State's school districts in Kitsap County, with a student population of approximately 6,800 students.

- 49. <u>Northshore School District</u>. Northshore School District No. 417 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 19,800 students.
- 50. <u>Olympia School District</u>. Olympia School District No. 111 is one of the State's school districts in Thurston County, with a student population of approximately 9,400 students.
- 51. Omak School District. Omak School District No. 19 is one of the State's school districts in Okanogan County, with a student population of approximately 1,800 students.
- 52. <u>Oreas Island School District</u>. Oreas Island School District No. 137 is one of the State's school districts in San Juan County, with a student population of approximately 500 students.
- 53. <u>Pasco School District</u>. Pasco School District No. I is one of the State's school districts in Franklin County, with a student population of approximately 13,900 students.
- 54. <u>Peninsula School District</u>. Peninsula School District No. 401 is one of the State's school districts in Pierce County, with a student population of approximately 9,400 students.
- 55. <u>Puyallup School District</u>. Puyallup School District No. 3 is one of the State's school districts in Pierce County, with a student population of approximately 21,700 students.
- 56. <u>San Juan Island School District</u>. San Juan Island School District No. 149 is one of the State's school districts in San Juan County, with a student population of approximately 900 students.
- 57. <u>Seattle School District</u>. Seattle School District No. 1 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 46,000 students.
- 58. <u>Shoreline School District</u>. Shoreline School District No. 412 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 9,200 students.
- 59. <u>Snohomish School District</u>. Snohomish School District No. 201 is one of the State's school districts in Snohomish County, with a student population of approximately 9,800 students.

- 60. South Kitsap School District. South Kitsap School District No. 402 is one of the State's school districts in Kitsap County, with a student population of approximately 10,300 students.
- 61. <u>Spokane School District</u>. Spokane School District No. 81 is one of the State's school districts in Spokane County, with a student population of approximately 29,700 students.
- 62. <u>Tahoma School District</u>. Tahoma School District No. 409 is one of the State's school districts in King County, with a student population of approximately 7,400 students.
- 63. <u>Vancouver School District</u>. Vancouver School District No. 37 is one of the State's school districts in Clark County, with a student population of approximately 22,600 students.
- 64. <u>Yakima School District</u>. Yakima School District No. 7 is one of the State's school districts in Yakima County, with a student population of approximately 14,600 students.
- 65. <u>Washington Education Association</u>. The Washington Education Association is a State-wide organization of approximately 78,000 teachers and educators working in the State's public schools. Approximately 63,000 of its active members are certificated teachers in the State's K-12 public schools. Approximately 12,000 more are educational support professionals in the State's K-12 public schools. The Washington Education Association's stated mission statement includes making public education "the best it can be for students, staff, and communities." It has a history in this State of improving the quality of and access to public education for all students.
- 66. <u>Arlington Education Association</u>. The Arlington Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 301 non-supervisory education employees in the Arlington School District.
- 67. <u>Auburn Education Association</u>. The Auburn Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 861 non-supervisory education employees in the Auburn School District.

- 68. <u>Bainbridge Island Education Association</u>. The Bainbridge Island Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 260 non-supervisory education employees in the Bainbridge Island School District.
- 69. <u>Bellevue Education Association</u>. The Bellevue Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,150 non-supervisory education employees in the Bellevue School District.
- 70. <u>Bellingham Education Association</u>. The Bellingham Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 767 non-supervisory education employees in the Bellingham School District.
- 71. <u>Chimacum Independent Association</u>. The Chimacum Independent Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 39 non-supervisory education employees in the Chimacum School District.
- 72. <u>Chimacum Education Association</u>. The Chimacum Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 66 non-supervisory education employees in the Chimacum School District.
- 73. <u>Clover Park Education Association</u>. The Clover Park Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 794 non-supervisory education employees in the Clover Park School District.
- 74. <u>Edmonds Education Association</u>. The Edmonds Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,351 non-supervisory education employees in the Edmonds School District.
- 75. <u>Federal Way Education Association</u>. The Federal Way Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,397 non-supervisory education employees in the Federal Way School District.
- 76. <u>Highline Education Association</u>. The Highline Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,320 non-supervisory education employees in the Highline School District.

- 77. <u>Kelso Education Association</u>. The Kelso Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 330 non-supervisory education employees in the Kelso School District.
- 78. <u>Kent Education Association</u>. The Kent Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,812 non-supervisory education employees in the Kent School District.
- 79. <u>Lakewood Education Association</u>. The Lakewood Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 148 non-supervisory education employees in the Lakewood School District.
- 80. <u>Marysville Education Association</u>. The Marysville Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 685 non-supervisory education employees in the Marysville School District.
- 81. North Kitsap Education Association. The North Kitsap Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 405 non-supervisory education employees in the North Kitsap School District.
- 82. <u>Northshore Education Association</u>. The Northshore Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,201 non-supervisory education employees in the Northshore School District.
- 83. <u>Olympia Education Association</u>. The Olympia Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 564 non-supervisory education employees in the Olympia School District.
- 84. <u>Omak Education Association</u>. The Omak Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 103 non-supervisory education employees in the Omak School District.
- 85. Orcas Island Education Association. The Orcas Island Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 39 non-supervisory education employees in the Orcas Island School District.

- 86. <u>Pasco Association of Educators</u>. The Pasco Association of Educators is the labor organization that represents approximately 781 non-supervisory education employees in the Pasco School District.
- 87. <u>Peninsula Education Association</u>. The Peninsula Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 583 non-supervisory education employees in the Peninsula School District.
- 88. <u>Puyallup Education Association</u>. The Puyallup Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,246 non-supervisory education employees in the Puyallup School District.
- 89. <u>San Juan Island Education Association</u>. The San Juan Island Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 61 non-supervisory education employees in the San Juan Island School District.
- 90. <u>Seattle Education Association</u>. The Seattle Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 4,532 non-supervisory education employees in the Seattle School District.
- 91. <u>Shoreline Education Association</u>. The Shoreline Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 593 non-supervisory education employees in the Shoreline School District.
- 92. <u>Snohomish Education Association</u>. The Snohomish Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 547 non-supervisory education employees in the Snohomish School District.
- 93. <u>South Kitsap Education Association</u>. The South Kitsap Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 623 non-supervisory education employees in the South Kitsap School District.
- 94. <u>Spokane Education Association</u>. The Spokane Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 2,923 non-supervisory education employees in the Spokane School District.

- 95. <u>Tahoma Education Association</u>. The Tahoma Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 409 non-supervisory education employees in the Tahoma School District.
- 96. <u>Vancouver Education Association</u>. The Vancouver Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 1,366 non-supervisory education employees in the Vancouver School District.
- 97. <u>Yakima Education Association</u>. The Yakima Education Association is the labor organization that represents approximately 901 non-supervisory education employees in the Yakima School District.
- 98. The Respondent State. The Respondent is the State of Washington. Pursuant to Article IX, §1 of our State Constitution, the Respondent State provides each of the State's public school districts with funds for education.

(b) Conclusions of Law Concerning the Parties, Jurisdiction, Venue, & Burdens of Proof

- 99. Venue for this action properly lies in this Washington State Superior Court for King County.
- 100. The court has jurisdiction over this action, and the Petitioners have satisfied all conditions precedent to bringing this action.
- 101. To prove the existence of a fact, the party alleging that fact must show that that fact is more likely than not true. In other words, that fact must be proven by a preponderance of the evidence at trial. Accord, Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d 476, 528 (1978) (when court is "concerned with legislative compliance with a specific constitutional mandate ... the normal civil burden of proof, i.e., preponderance of the evidence, applies"). Petitioners' fundamental contention is that the Respondent State has failed to take the action required to fully comply with a specific constitutional mandate namely, the State's paramount constitutional duty under Article IX, §1. The "preponderance of the evidence" standard accordingly applies in this case. See, e.g., Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 528.

- 102. This contrasts with the situation where the constitutionality of a statute is challenged, and the burden is on the party challenging that statute to prove its unconstitutionality beyond a "reasonable doubt". E.g., Island County v. State, 135 Wn.2d 141, 146 (1998). The Washington Supreme Court has explained, however, that even when a specific statutory provision is being challenged, the "reasonable doubt" standard is not the same as the one applied in a criminal case: "The 'reasonable doubt' standard, when used in the context of a criminal proceeding as the standard necessary to convict an accused of a crime, is an evidentiary standard and refers to 'the necessity of reaching a subjective state of certitude of the facts in issue.' In contrast, the 'beyond a reasonable doubt' standard used when a statute is challenged as unconstitutional refers to the fact that one challenging a statute must, by argument and research, convince the court that there is no reasonable doubt that the statute violates the constitution." Island County v. State, 135 Wn.2d at 147. Here, because Petitioners' fundamental contention is not that a specific statutory provision is unconstitutional, but rather that the State has failed to comply with the specific constitutional mandate of Article IX, §1, the "preponderance of the evidence" standard applies. See Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 528.
- 103. This court has determined that each finding of fact and each conclusion of law set forth in these Findings & Conclusions satisfy the standards of proof under Washington law.

(c) Findings of Fact Concerning Standing and Justiciability

- 104. Neither side has raised the issue of standing of the parties or justiciability of the petitioner's claims. Nonetheless, in light of the recent decision in *Federal Way School Dist. No.* 210 v. State, 167 Wn.2d 514 (2009), the court will address those issues.
- 105. Plaintiff Stephanie McCleary described the challenges of her daughter, Kelsey, while attending the Chimacum public schools and her brief transfer to Port Townsend High School. At the Port Townsend school, Kelsey did not have textbooks in many of her classes. In French class, the textbooks were so old that they could not be taken home because of their fragility. For the other classes, there were handwritten worksheets and photostatted copies of

workbooks, reduced in font size to save paper. The lack of workable textbooks presented

difficulties for Kelsey to obtain assistance from her parents on her homework. The building

where Kelsey attended school was characterized as dilapidated, and the administration building

as "condemned." After one year, Kelsey returned to the Chimacum schools. Ms. McCleary has

observed her daughter's academic performance trending downward.

106. As to her son, Carter, Ms. McCleary described him as spending a fair amount of

class time preparing various types of crafts for fundraising purposes. Carter failed his fourth

grade WASL in writing.

107. Ms. McCleary, as a parent, expressed her concerns that her children would face

the same challenges and handicaps that she faced when she graduated from public high school, in

not being equipped to enter the workforce or college.

108. Patricia Venema is the co-president of the Glacier Peak High School Parent

Organization and sits on the Transportation Committee for the Snohomish School District. She

has two children, Halie and Robbie. At the time of trial, Halie was a senior at Glacier Peak High

School, and Robbie was in the ninth grade, a freshman at Glacier Peak High School. She was

previously a member of Cathcart Parent Organization, which raised funds for student and

teachers needs. The organization funded acquisition of such equipment and supplies as world

globes and maps (because the school maps were substantially outdated), math manipulatives,

reading books, voice enhancement systems (so that teachers could be heard), document cameras,

and vacuum cleaners.

109. Ms. Venema described the physical structures of some of the school buildings as

follows:

Patricia Venema: The schools in our district were dilapidated, over-crowded, in

some cases should have been condemned.

Q. (By Mr. Emch) Can you give an example from a school that your children

were attending?

- A. When we went through Valley View Middle School, where both of my children attended Middle School. I was amazed that there was only one girls' bathroom in the main building. The building housed seven to eight hundred kids. It was one bathroom with five stalls.
- Q. One bathroom with five stalls for seven or eight hundred kids?
- 110. Halie Venema did not pass the eighth grade or tenth WASL exams in math.

 Ultimately, she was able to receive equivalent credit through the Collection of Evidence alternative to the written WASL exam.
- 111. Robbie Venema passed the WASL exams in each of the grades in which it was given.

(d) Conclusions of Law Concerning Standing and Justiciability

- Judgments Act. That Act grants standing to persons "whose rights ... are affected by a statute." RCW 7.24.020. This is consistent with the general rule that a party must be directly affected by a statute to challenge its constitutionality. To- Ro Trade Shows v. Collins, 144 Wn.2d 403, 411-12, 27 P.3d 1149 (2001). Petitioners must show they are being affected or denied some benefit; mere interest in State funding mechanisms is not sufficient to make a claim justiciable. See Walker v. Munro, 124 Wn.2d 402, 419 (1994). The Washington Supreme Court held in Seattle School District No. I that both parent and children plaintiffs had standing where the adverse impact of insufficient revenue on educational programs for individual students was demonstrated by the record. Seattle Sch. Dist. No. 1, 90 Wn.2d at 495 (holding that students "are the intended and immediate objects of Title 28A RCW"). See Federal Way School Dist. No. 210 v. State, 2009 WL 3766092, 6, November 12, 2009).
- 113. "The purpose of a high school diploma is to declare that a student is ready for success in post-secondary education, gainful employment and citizenship and is equipped with the skills to be a lifelong learner." HB 1292. The record reflects that there is a legitimate and

justiciable concern that the McCleary and Venema children—children resident in the State of Washington—are not receiving the basic education mandated under our Constitution.

- 114. Based on the record before this court and the findings made herein, the court concludes that the individual petitioners, the McCleary petitioners and the Venema petitioners, have standing and have presented to this court a justiciable controversy.
- 115. The other petitioners are State-funded school districts, community organizations, parent-teacher associations, teacher associations and other organizations committed to and charged with the responsibilities for ensuring that the State's basic education programs equip our children with the tools necessary and skills needed to compete in today's economy and meaningfully participate in this State's democracy.
- 116. The adverse impact of insufficient revenue on educational programs for the individual students was demonstrated by the record, as noted above.
- 117. The adverse impact of insufficient revenue on educational programs for the students throughout the State and its impact on organizations committed to and charged with the responsibilities for ensuring that the State's basic education programs equip our children with the tools necessary and skills needed to compete in today's economy and meaningfully participate in this State's democracy, was supported by the record, as stated herein.

B. GENERAL BACKGROUND: the Importance of Education in our State's Democracy

(a) Findings of Fact Concerning the Importance of Education in our State's Democracy

- 118. In an Independence Day address in 1823, Horacc Mann, the father of American public education, outlined for the first time his core beliefs that education, the intelligent use of the ballot, and religious freedom are the keys to preserving the nation's liberties.
- 119. The Respondent State has straightforwardly admitted in this suit that "A healthy democracy depends on educated citizens." Original Petition at ¶20 ("20. A healthy democracy depends on educated citizens.") and original Answer at ¶11 ("11. Respondent State admits the

allegation in paragraph 20."). The evidence at trial and statutory framework of this State, some of which is outlined below, confirmed the factual accuracy of that statement, especially in the type of broad, populist democracy established in this State by Washington law.

- 120. The citizens of this State publicly elect a broad array of, and large number of, the public officials who run the State and local governments in Washington. For example, the citizens of this State:
 - elect their Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Attorney General, Secretary of State, Treasurer, Auditor, Commissioner of Public Lands, Insurance Commissioner, and Superintendent of Public Instruction in State-wide elections.²
 - elect their 49 State Senators and 98 State Representatives in Legislative District elections.
 - elect the Auditors, Clerks, Commissioners, Sheriffs, and Treasurers in each of their 39 Counties,
 - · elect the Mayors, Commissioners, and members of the City Councils of this State's over 280 cities and towns.
 - elect the 9 justices of this State's Supreme Court.6
 - elect the 24 judges of this State's Courts of Appeal.⁷
 - elect the 181 judges of this State's Superior Courts.8
 - elect the 110 judges of this State's District Courts.9
 - elect the 109 judges of this State's Municipal Courts. 10

² Wash. Const. art. III §1 (Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Secretary of State, Treasurer, Auditor, Attorney General, Superintendant of Public Instruction, and Commissioner of Public Lands); RCW 48.02.010 (Insurance Commissioner).

Wash. Const. art. II §§ 4, 6; RCW 44.05.090(4).

RCW 36.16.030; Bureau of the Census, U.S. Dep't of Commerce, 2007 Census of Governments: Individual State Description, Washington, available at http://ftp2.census.gov/govs/cog/2007/wa.pdf.

RCW 35.17.020. 35.18.010, 35.22,200, 35.23.021, 35.27.070; Bureau of the Census, U.S. Dep't of Commerce, 2007 Census of Governments: Individual State Description, Washington, available at http://ftp2.census.gov/govs/cog/2007/wa.pdf.

Wash. Const. art. IV §3; RCW 2.04.070-.071.

Wash. Const. art. IV §30; RCW 2.06.020.

Wash. Const. art. IV §5; RCW 2.08.060; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 16-32 (Scott

D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

RCW 3.34.050; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 16-32 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer cds., 26th ed. 2008).

- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 373 Fire Protection Districts.
- elect the members of the School Boards of each of this State's 295 School Districts.
- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 56 Public Hospital Districts.¹³
- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 185
 Water-Sewer Districts. 14
- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 27 Public Utilities Districts.
- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 42 Park and Recreation Districts.
- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 75 Port Districts.¹⁷
- elect the members of the Boards of Directors of each of this State's 98 Irrigation Districts.
- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 103 Cemetery Districts. 19

¹⁰ RCW 3.50.050; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 16-32 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

RCW 52.14.060; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 4 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 232-39 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

RCW 28A.343.300; Municipal Research & Scrvs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 11 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; Bureau of the Census, U.S. Dep't of Commerce, 2007 Census of Governments: Individual State Description, Washington, available at http://ftp2.census.gov/govs/cog/2007/wa.pdf.

¹³ RCW 70.44.040; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 10 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 240 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

RCW 57.12.030; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 13 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 253-56 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).
 RCW 54.12.010; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose

Purpose Districts 10 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 252 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

¹⁶ RCW 36.69.090; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 8 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 249-50 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

¹⁷ RCW 53.12.172; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 9 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 250-52 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

¹⁸ RCW 87.03.080; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 7 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 241-42 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

- elect the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 107
 Diking and Drainage Districts.
- elect the majority of the members of the Boards of Commissioners of each of this State's 47 Conservation Districts.²¹
- elect the members of the Boards of Directors of each of this State's 10 Flood Control Districts.²²
- elect the members of the Boards of Directors of each of this State's 11 Weed Districts.²³
- 121. In short, Washington citizens democratically elect more of their State and local government officials than do the citizens in most other States in our Nation.²⁴
- 122. The citizens of this State routinely exercise their right to amend the Washington State Constitution pursuant to Article XXIII. For example, in the past 30 years the citizens of this State have considered and voted upon 49 proposed Amendments to their State Constitution, adopting 31 Amendments to their State Constitution and rejecting 18 other proposed Amendments.²⁵

²⁰ RCW 85.38.070; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 2 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 230-32 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

²¹ RCW 89.08.030; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 1 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 229-30 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer cds., 26th ed. 2008).

RCW 85.38.070, 86.09.259; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 5 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 239 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

²³ RCW 17.04.070; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 14 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 249 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

Bureau of the Census, U.S. Dep't of Commerce, 1992 Census of Governments Vol. 1, No. 2, Popularly Elected Officials tbl. 2 and tbl. 17 (1995), available at http://www.census.gov/prod/2/gov/gc.gc92 1 2.pdf.

See Wash. Sec'y of State. Elections & Voting, Previous Elections, http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/previous elections.aspx.

¹⁹ RCW 68.52.220; Municipal Research & Servs. Ctr. of Wash., Washington Special Purpose Districts 1 (2009), http://www.mrsc.org/Subjects/Governance/spd/SPDChart0109.pdf; see 2008 Washington State Yearbook 227-28 (Scott D. Dwyer & Mary B. Dwyer eds., 26th ed. 2008).

- 123. Washington is also one of the two States in our country where voters have the right and power to initiate legislation both directly (to the People) and indirectly (to the legislature).26
- The citizens of this State established for themselves the right and power to 124. propose and enact State-wide legislation by way of Initiative in a 1912 Amendment to their State Constitution, which is now Article II, §1(a). Washington citizens routinely exercise this right of direct democracy. The citizens of this State have:
 - filed and circulated for signature over 1,030 Initiative petitions proposing new State-wide legislation to be submitted to the citizens of Washington for a State-wide vote.
 - filed and circulated for signature over 430 Initiative petitions proposing new State-wide legislation to be voted upon by the Legislature.
 - certified to the State-wide ballot over 130 Initiative Measures by securing the required number of signatures (currently 241,153) to submit State-wide legislation to the citizens of Washington for a State-wide Initiative vote.
 - certified to the Legislature an additional 30 Initiative Measures by securing the required number of signatures (currently 241,153) to submit State-wide legislation to an Initiative vote in the Legislature.
 - enacted in State-wide elections 80 Initiative Measures as the law of this State.³¹
- 125. Washington citizens' exercise of their constitutional initiative power has increased in the time period after the Washington Supreme Court's Seattle School District ruling.

See Wash. Sec'y of State, Elections & Voting, Index to Initiative & Referendum Statistics:

See Wash. Sec'y of State, Elections & Voting, Index to Initiative & Referendum Statistics: 1914-2008, http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/initiatives/statistics.aspx.

See Wash. Sec'y of State, Elections & Voting, Index to Initiative & Referendum Statistics: 1914-2008, http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/initiatives/statistics.aspx.

²⁶ Initiative & Referendum Inst., The Initiative & Referendum Process in America – A Primer 9 & app. A, tbl. 1.1 (M. Dane Waters ed. 1992).

^{1914-2008,} http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/initiatives/statistics.aspx.

28 See Wash. Sec'y of State, Elections & Voting, Index to Initiative & Referendum Statistics: 1914-2008, http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/initiatives/statistics.aspx.

See Wash. Sec'y of State, Elections & Voting, Index to Initiative & Referendum Statistics: 1914-2008, http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/initiatives/statistics.aspx.

Washington citizens voted on 46 State-wide Initiative Measures in the 30 years before that 1978 ruling, and voted on 71 in the 30 years after.³²

126. The citizens of this State have also established for themselves the right and power to put a hold on laws adopted by the State Legislature until those laws are subjected to (and approved by) a Referendum vote of the People (Article II, §1(b)). Washington citizens routinely exercise this right of direct democracy.

127. The citizens in this State's democracy also routinely exercise their right to directly enact (or reject) local legislation at the ballot box pursuant to Washington State statutes (e.g., RCW 35.22.200), local government charters (e.g., King County Charter §230), and local ordinances (e.g., City of Woodinville, Ordinance 119).

128. To help citizens inform themselves about the various candidates and ballot measures they will be voting upon in the State elections noted above, Washington's Constitution and State statutes require the Washington Secretary of State to publish and mail to every household in this State a Voters' Pamphlet. Wash. Const., Art. II, §1(e); RCW 29A.32.010; RCW 29A.32.031. That Voters' Pamphlet provides information concerning the measures and candidates on the ballot, such as the full text of each Initiative, Referendum, or Constitutional Amendment being submitted for a vote, a fiscal impact statement explaining various fiscal impacts of such ballot measures, "for" and "against" statements by proponents and opponents of each ballot measure, and candidacy statements by each person running for State office. Washington law provides for similar local Voters' Pamphlets relating to local elections as well. RCW 29A.32.210.

129. For a citizen of this State to participate meaningfully in this State's democratic process and intelligently cast his or her vote on the broad array of State and local government offices and ballot measures noted above, that citizen must be meaningfully equipped to learn about, understand, and evaluate the candidates, ballot measures, positions, and issues being

³² See Wash. Sec'y of State, Elections & Voting, Index to Initiative & Referendum Statistics: 1914-2008, http://www.secstate.wa.gov/elections/initiatives/statistics.aspx.

debated and decided in that election. Having an educated citizenry is critical to this State's democracy. ("To be educated is to be free," Marti.)

- 130. Having an educated citizenry is also vital to the operation of this State's justice system. For example, the jury system upon which this State's justice system is based depends upon each juror being meaningfully equipped to read, understand, comprehend, and debate the evidence, issues, and arguments presented to the jury for decision.
- 131. Having an educated citizenry also plays a vital role in preserving the cohesiveness of this State's pluralistic society as a whole. For example, broad public education provides each member of this State's citizenry a shared knowledge and understanding of the common history, common values, and common ideals that all citizens in this State share. This unifying awareness and understanding is especially important to maintain the cohesiveness of a widely diverse society like the one in this State, which is an amalgamation of citizens from a wide range of different cultures, backgrounds, lifestyles, orientations, neighborhoods, and family roots.
- 132. Education also plays a critical civil rights role in promoting equality in our democracy. For example, amply provided, free public education operates as the great equalizer in our democracy, equipping citizens born into the underprivileged segments of our society with the tools they need to compete on a level playing field with citizens born into wealth or privilege.
- 133. Education also plays a critical role in building and maintaining the strong economy necessary to support a stable democracy—one that is free and independent from outside power and influence. For example, broad public education builds the well educated workforce necessary to attract more stable and higher wage jobs to this State's economy, and provides the living wage jobs and employment necessary to provide gainful employment to this State's citizens, and lessening the burdens on this State's citizens of social services, crime, and incarceration.
- 134. The importance of and challenges facing our educational system are not limited to Washington. Politically-diverse figures, U.S. Secretary of Education, Arne Duncan, former U.S. Speaker of the House, Newt Gingrich, and civil rights advocate Al Sharpton, have recently

joined forces to promote reforms in education. Speaker Gingrich noted: "First of all, education is the number one factor in our future prosperity;... I agree with Al Sharpton, this is the number one civil right of the 21st century....There is no excuse for accepting failure."

135. Washington's crisis in education is a microcosm of that of the nation. On a national level, Ame Duncan, Secretary of Education, warned that "[w]e're perpetuating social failure" through our current educational system. Similarly, our own Superintendent of Public Instruction, Randy Dorn, noted that "In our global economy, students who drop out of school without skills will likely face a life of unemployment and poverty." (Dorn at 29.)

136. Former U.S. Supreme Court Justice, Sandra Day O'Connor, in a recent visit to Seattle, lamented the lack of civics education in schools. She noted a study that found "Two-thirds of Americans know at least one of the judges on the Fox TV show 'American Idol,' but less than one in ten can name the Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court."

137. In sum, a well-educated population is the foundation of our democracy, our economy, and the American dream.

(b) Conclusions of Law Concerning the Importance of Education in our Democracy

138. Prior legal rulings have been, and this court's legal ruling in this matter is, consistent with the above facts concerning the importance of education in our democracy. As the *Brown v. Board of Education of Topeka, Kansas* Court declared:

Today, education is perhaps the most important function of state and local governments. It is required in the performance of our most basic public responsibilities, even service in the armed forces. It is the very foundation of good citizenship. Today it is a principal instrument in awakening the child to cultural values, in preparing him for later professional training, and in helping him to adjust normally to his environment.

Brown v. Board of Education of Topeka, Kansas, 347 U.S. 483, 493, 74 S.Ct. 686, 98 L.Ed. 873 (1954). And as in the Board of Education, Island Trees Union Free School District v. Pico Court has reiterated:

[T]he right to receive ideas is a necessary predicate to the recipient's meaningful exercise of his own rights of speech, press, and political freedom. Madison admonished us: 'A popular Government, without popular information, or the means of acquiring it, is but a Prologue to a Farce or a Tragedy; or, perhaps both. Knowledge will forever govern ignorance: And a people who mean to be their own Governors, must arm themselves with the power which knowledge gives.'

Board of Education, Island Trees Union Free School District No. 26 v. Pico, 457 U.S. 853, 867, 102 S.Ct. 2799, 73 L.Ed.2d 435 (1982); accord, Plyler v. Doe, 457 U.S. 202, 102 S.Ct. 2382, 72 L.Ed.2d 786 (1982) ("We have recognized 'the public schools as a most vital civic institution for the preservation of a democratic system of government") (quoting Ambach v. Norwick, 441 U.S. 68, 76, 99 S.Ct. 1589, 60 L.Ed.2d 49 (1979)). In short, the law recognizes that public education plays an essential role in our democracy.

139. The law recognizes that education is the key to a citizen's meaningful exercise of his or her First Amendment freedoms. For example, as the *Richmond Newspapers v. Virginia* Court declared:

No aspect of [the First Amendment] guarantee is more rightly treasured than its protection of the ability of our people through free and open debate to consider and resolve their own destiny.... '[The] First Amendment is one of the vital bulwarks of our national commitment to intelligent self-government.' ... It embodies our Nation's commitment to popular self-determination and our abiding faith that the surest course for developing sound national policy lies in a free exchange of views on public issues. And public debate must not only be unfettered; it must also be informed.

Richmond Newspapers, Inc. v. Virginia, 448 U.S. 555, 587 n.3, 100 S.Ct. 2814, 65 L.Ed.2d 973 (1980)") (quoting Saxbe v. Washington Post Co., 417 U.S. 843, 862-63, 94 S.Ct. 2811, 41 L.Ed.2d 514 (Powell, J., dissenting)).

140. The Washington Supreme Court has accordingly held that the "education" constitutionally required by Article IX, §1 of the Washington Constitution "must prepare [children] to exercise their First Amendment freedoms both as sources and receivers of

information". Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d 476 (1978). Accord, Claremont Sch. Dist. v. Governor, 142 N.H. 462, 473, 703 A.2d 1353 (1997) ("[E]ven a minimalist view of educational adequacy recognizes the role of education in preparing citizens to participate in the exercise of voting and first amendment rights. The latter being recognized as fundamental, it is illogical to place the means to exercise those rights on less substantial constitutional footing than the rights themselves.").

141. Education is a bulwark of this democracy. A system of free public schools, like a system of open courts, not only helps make life worth living but sustains our long-cherished ideas of individual liberty. Where the nation's constitution provides for a system of open courts, however, it makes no mention of free public schools. The people of this state found this oversight unacceptable in 1889 when they brought Washington Territory into the Union. Not only did they establish a judicial system, but at the same time they provided for a system of free public schools, imposing then and there a duty upon the State to make ample provision for the education of all children within its borders. *Northshore School Dist. No. 417 v. Kinnear*, 84 Wn.2d 685, 686-687 (1975), overruled insofar as inconsistent, *Seattle School District No. 1*, 90 Wn.2d 476, 513 (1978).

democracy because it teaches children democratic values and ideals and unites the wide array of cultures present in our democratic society through a sharing of common values and ideals. E.g., Ambach v. Norwick, 441 U.S. 68, 76-77, 99 S.Ct. 1589, 60 L.Ed.2d 49 (1979) ("The importance of public schools in the preparation of individuals for participation as citizens, and in the preservation of the values on which our society rests, long has been recognized by our decisions", and acknowledging the role that a public education accordingly plays as "an 'assimilative force' by which diverse and conflicting elements in our society are brought together on a broad but common ground" and "inculcating fundamental values necessary to the maintenance of a democratic system"); Brown v. Board. of Education of Topeka, Kansas, 347 U.S. 483, 493, 74 S.Ct. 686, 98 L.Ed. 873 (1954) (public education is "a principal instrument in

awakening the child to cultural values"); Abington School District v. Schempp, 374 U.S. 203, 230 (1963) (Brennan, J., concurring) (public education is "the primary vehicle for transmitting 'the values on which our society rests"); McCollum v. Board of Education, 333 U.S. 203, 216, 68 S.Ct. 461, 92 L.Ed. 649 (1948) (Frankfurter, J., concurring) ("The public school is 'the most powerful agency for promoting cohesion among a heterogeneous democratic people ... and the most pervasive means for promoting our common destiny"); RCW 28A.150.210 (expressly listing "civics and history, including different cultures and participation in representative government" in its specification of the knowledge and skills with which all students in this State should be equipped).

143. With the above general background findings and conclusions in mind, this court now turns to some more specific background findings and conclusions concerning Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution.

C. SPECIFIC BACKGROUND: Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution

(a) Background Findings of Fact Concerning Article IX, §1

144. The constitutional provision at the center of this case is Article IX, §1 of our State Constitution. That constitutional provision states in full:

It is the paramount duty of the state to make ample provision for the education of all children residing within its borders, without distinction or preference on account of race, color, caste, or sex.

(b) Background Conclusions of Law Concerning Article IX, §1

145. Washington law recognizes that the education duty specified in Article IX, §1 is the only duty that is the State's paramount duty. As the Washington State Supreme Court has held:

Careful examination of our constitution reveals that the framers declared only once in the entire document that a specified function was the State's paramount duty. That singular declaration is found in Constitution Article IX, §1. Undoubtedly, the imperative wording was intentional.

Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 510-11.

- 146. Washington law recognizes that no other State Constitution imposes a higher education duty upon the State than Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution does. The Washington Supreme Court has held that the education duty mandated by Article IX, §1 "is unique among State constitutions", and that "No other State has placed the common school on so high a pedestal." Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 498 & 510-511.
- 147. Washington law holds that Article IX, §1 grants each child residing in this State a constitutional right to the "education" specified in that provision. The Washington Supreme Court has thus held with respect to Article IX, §1 that "all children residing within the borders of the State possess a 'right', arising from the constitutionally imposed 'duty' of the State, to have the State make ample provision for their education." Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 511-512.
- 148. Washington law holds that the right to the "education" specified in Article IX, §1 is the paramount right granted to each child by our State Constitution. The Washington Supreme Court has accordingly held with respect to the mandate of Article IX, §1 that "since the 'duty' is characterized as Paramount the correlative 'right' has equal stature." Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 511-512.
- 149. Washington law holds that Article IX, §1 imposes an affirmative, judicially enforceable duty upon the State. The Washington Supreme Court has thus held that Article IX, §1 "is mandatory and imposes a judicially enforceable affirmative duty" upon the State. Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 482; accord, Brown v. State, 155 Wn.2d 254, 258 (2005) (Article IX, §1 "is substantive and enforceable" in the courts).

- 150. With the above background findings and conclusions in mind, this court now addresses each part of the four-part remedy Petitioners seek in this case and the fundamental question each part raises.
- D. QUESTION #1 (DECLARATORY JUDGMENT):
 What is the correct interpretation of "paramount", "ample", and "all" in Article IX, §1?
- (a) Findings of Fact relating to the interpretation of "paramount", "ample", and "all" in Article IX, §1.
 - 151. Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution states:

It is the paramount duty of the state to make ample provision for the education of all children residing within its borders, without distinction or preference on account of race, color, caste, or sex.

- 152. The parties in this case disagree on the meaning of the words "paramount", "ample", and "all" in the above constitutional provision. E.g., Petitioners' Amended Petition at ¶108(a)-(c) and Respondent State's Amended Answer to that Amended Petition at ¶58.
- (b) Conclusions of Law concerning the legal interpretation of the words "paramount", "ample", and "all" in Article IX, §1.
 - (i) Judicial branch's duty to interpret words used in the State Constitution.
- 153. Washington law holds that it is the proper function of the judiciary to interpret, construe, and enforce our Constitution. E.g., Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 482 (it "is the proper function of the judiciary to interpret, construe and enforce the constitution of the State of Washington.").
- 154. Washington law holds that the judiciary must exercise its duty to interpret and enforce our Constitution even when the judiciary's interpretation of our Constitution is contrary to the interpretation of another branch. As the Washington Supreme Court has accordingly declared:

the judiciary has the ultimate power and the duty to interpret, construe and give meaning to words, sections and articles of the constitution. It is emphatically the province and duty of the judicial department to say what the law is. This duty must be exercised even when an interpretation serves as a check on the activities of another branch of government or is contrary to the view of the constitution taken by another branch.

Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 503-504 (citations omitted), similarly at 496-97.

155. Washington law holds that interpreting the words used in our State Constitution presents a pure question of law for the court to resolve. E.g., State v. Pulfrey, 154 Wn.2d 517, 522 (2005) (interpreting State Constitution is a question of law); Mt. Spokane Skiing v. Spokane County, 86 Wn.App. 165, 172 (1997) ("The interpretation of Washington constitutional provisions is also a question of law"); Humiston v. Meyers, 61 Wn.2d 772, 777 (1963) (construction or interpretation of a provision of the constitution is a judicial question). Interpreting the words used in Article IX, §1 of the Washington State Constitution accordingly presents a pure question of law for this court to resolve.

156. Washington law holds that the words used in this State's Constitution must be given their common English meaning – a meaning which is appropriately determined by referring to the dictionary. Zachman v. Whirlpool Financial, 123 Wn.2d 667, 670-71 (1994) ("In construing constitutional language, words are given their ordinary meaning unless otherwise defined.... When the common, ordinary meaning is not readily apparent, it is appropriate to refer to the dictionary."); Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 511 (and quoting Webster's Third New Int'l Dictionary for the meaning of words used in Article IX, §1).

(ii) "paramount"

157. WEBSTER'S THIRD NEW INT'L DICTIONARY is the dictionary that the Washington Supreme Court used to interpret the meaning of words used in Article IX, §1. Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 511, 512, n.12.

158. Webster's Third New Int'l Dictionary defines the word "paramount" to mean "having a higher or the highest rank or authority" that is "superior to all others". Webster's Third New Int'l Dictionary (1993) at 1638.

159. The Washington Supreme Court has accordingly interpreted the word "paramount" in Article IX, §1 as follows:

"Paramount" is not a mere synonym of "important." Rather, it means superior in rank above all others, chief, preeminent, supreme, and in fact dominant....

When a thing is said to be paramount, it can only mean that it is more important than all other things concerned.

Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 511. This meaning of paramount is one of the reasons the Washington Supreme Court has ruled that the education mandate in Article IX, §1 "is unique among state constitutions", and has held with respect to the Washington Constitution's use of the word paramount: "Undoubtedly, the imperative wording was intentional." Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 498 and 510-11. The Washington Supreme Court has accordingly held that the Respondent State must fully comply with Article IX, §1 as its "first priority". Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 518.

160. During the trial, the State cross-examined many of the Petitioners' education witnesses as to whether they would prioritize education at the expense of other worthy causes and services, such as health care, nutrition services, and transportation needs. But this is not the prerogative of these witnesses – or even of the Legislature – that decision has been mandated by our State Constitution. The State must make basic education funding its top legislative priority.³³ Inde ed, as Judge Robert Doran opined, "[f]ull funding of the education program

³³ Seattle School District, 90 Wn.2d at 511. ("No other state has placed the common school on so high a pedestal. One who carefully reads Article IX might also wonder whether, after giving to the school fund all that is here required to be given, anything would be left for other purposes. But the convention was familiar with the history of school funds in other states, and the attempt was made to avoid the possibility of repeating the tale of dissipation and utter loss." (quoting T. Stiles, The Constitution of the State and its Effects Upon Public Interests, 4 WASH. HISTORICAL Q. 281, 284 (1913))).

required by Article IX, Sections 1 and 2, must be provided as a first priority before any statutory program is funded."³⁴

161. This court concludes that the word "paramount" in Article IX, §1 means what it says. It means having the highest rank that is superior to all others, having the rank that is preeminent, supreme, and more important than all others. It is not a mere synonym of "important". The word "paramount" means that the State must fully comply with its duty under Article IX, §1 as its first priority before all others. Article IX, §1 accordingly requires the Respondent State to amply provide for the education of all Washington children as the State's first and highest priority before any other State programs or operations.

(iii) "ample"

- 162. Webster's Third New Int'l Dictionary is the dictionary that the Washington Supreme Court used to interpret the meaning of words used in Article IX, §1. Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 511 and 512, n.12.
- 163. Webster's Third New Int'l Dictionary defines the word "ample" to mean "more than adequate", and explains that the word "AMPLE always means considerably more than adequate or sufficient." Webster's Third New Int'l Dictionary (1993) at 74.
- Article IX, §1 requires the Respondent State to provide "fully sufficient funds" and a "level of funding that is fully sufficient" to provide for the education of all Washington children. Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 518, 537. Further confirming this broad meaning of "ample", the Washington Supreme Court expressly held that it was therefore unconstitutional for the Respondent State to rely on local levies to fund any part of the education mandated by Article IX, §1. Seattle School District v. State, 90 Wn.2d at 526.

³⁴ This principle is set forth by Judge Robert Doran in the trial court opinion known as "Doran II," or "School Funding II." This opinion was not appealed but is widely regarded as law. Seattle School District, et al. v. State of Washington, et al., Thurston County Super. Ct. No. 81-2-1713-1 Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law, Conclusion of Law 62 (1983).